

## Medieval Sourcebook:

### **Franciscan Inquisitors in Tuscany, early 14th Century: The Index of Codex Casanatensis, ms. 1730**

© Introduction, translation and notes by Geoffrey W. Clement

#### **Introduction**

*Codex Casanatensis* 1730 was a compendious work written and compiled in the early fourteenth century for use by Franciscan inquisitors in Tuscany. The manuscript contains a wide typology of legal texts in its folios that all pertain to the medieval inquisition of heresy. In my dissertation completed in 2013 at Fordham University, I argued that

*Casanatensis* 1730 is unique since three-quarters of the manuscript was penned by one hand and assembled in a particular order.<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, the manuscript incorporated many novelties of the time including rubricated headlines, Arabic numerals, cross-references and an extensive alphabetically-arranged topical index. Some materials in other hands were later added to produce the codex in its present form, but the majority of the codex was conceived and produced in one place, at one time, by one person who was likely an inquisitor himself or a functionary in the service of the inquisition.

*Casanatensis* 1730 has 297 folios in twenty-seven gatherings. All of the folios that were written by the original author have two columns with twenty-seven lines for text. There are two foliation systems in *Casanatensis* 1730—a medieval and a modern one. Both use Arabic numerals and are continuous from their respective points of origin. The modern system appears in the upper right corner of the recto side of each folio and was placed there by the Biblioteca Casanatense with a rubber stamp most likely in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Geoffrey W. Clement, “A Franciscan Inquisitor’s Manual and its compositional context: *Codex Casanatensis* 1730” (Ph.D. diss., Fordham University, 2013).

twentieth century. Excepting four initial guard leaves, it is continuous throughout the entire codex running sequentially to the last parchment folio, no. 298. The medieval foliation was hand-written in the center top margin of the recto of each folio beginning on modern fol. 41r, the first folio of the collection proper after the index. It is contemporary with the composition of the majority of the manuscript both because it is the system used for references in the index which is unerringly accurate, and the hand of the enumeration in the original index entries and the medieval foliation is the same. The first forty folios comprising gatherings 1-4, thirty-seven of which are the index, are not numbered in the medieval system. The medieval foliation continues in a different hand in the later gatherings of the manuscript (nos. 25-27), which were not part of the original composition. All references to folios in these three later gatherings have been appended by a later hand in numerous spots in the index.

The first thirty-seven folios after the guard-leaves form a comprehensive, medieval index. Using Latin topical headings, it refers the user to a given folio number and column identified by letter. The text of the index appears to have been written by the same original hand as the majority of the manuscript, and the numerical references in Arabic numerals correspond to the medieval foliation system which begins with fol. 1 at the modern fol. 41. The text in the index was written in highly abbreviated early fourteenth-century Latin. This document is an edition in full-length Latin in the left-hand columns with an English translation facing it in the right-hand columns. The integrity of folio numbers, line numbers and the interruption and continuation of a word on the next line as it occurs in the original manuscript has been strictly observed. As a result, the

interruptions of words on one line and their continuation on the next does not conform to modern conventions.

Some noteworthy aspects of the index include capitalization, ubiquitous use of Arabic numerals, occasional cross-referencing, and index entries that distill or de-contextualize the full-length text of laws and procedures contained in the main body of the codex. All of these features together made *Codex Casanatensis* 1730 especially useful in its day. The combination of index and texts resulted in a manual that was portable, quickly and easily consulted, authoritative in its contents, and allowed for subsequent addenda that updated the codex and were wholly integrated into its index reference system by later hands without changing the wording or order of the index entries themselves. Thus, alpha-numerical folio references were added to pre-existing index entries by later hands. Indeed, the index was comprehensive and yet flexible enough to accommodate references to later additional texts without necessitating any alteration to its structure because the entries were topical in nature (e.g., abjuration, absolution, accusation, apostasy, etc.), and the topical headings were arranged alphabetically.

In the case of *Casanatensis* 1730, every entry in the index that contains an alpha-numeric reference directing the user to a given folio and column, which is the preponderant majority, uses Arabic numerals. The written style of these numerals in the index is the same as that which appears at the head of the recto side of each bi-folio throughout the original codex. There are texts referenced in the index that post-date the original manuscript, but the references to these later additions were incorporated into the index as it originally appeared without changing the Latin subject key-words or adding new entries. Though they observed the index headings of the original writer, the

references to later additions in the body of the collection are all in a different hand and appended onto the end of the original alpha-numeric references for any given index entry. Furthermore, many of these later additions to index entries not only refer the reader to materials in those gatherings (nos. 25-27, fols. 262r-297v), but are as unerringly accurate as those of the original writer. Updating the index in this way, with additional numbers but no new headings, indicates how closely the later users and authors followed the original purpose and organization of the manuscript; in other words, the additions supplement topics already found in the original collection. The only exception to every index entry having been written by the original hand, are four entries appended by a later hand onto the last column of the index (fol. 37rb, lines 5-18). They all concerned the disposition of the registered goods (*Annotata Bona*) of those absenting themselves, or not, for a year or more.<sup>2</sup>

Finally, one must consider two additional characteristics in the index's numbering—both rare but present nonetheless. There are index entries lacking any alpha-numerical reference, but most of these are simply cross-references directing the reader elsewhere for more information. Besides those entries which are cross-references, there are also extremely rare instances of entries lacking any numerical reference by the original writer at all. In these cases, the entries in question are simply summary statements needing no additonal elaboration.

Beyond the characteristics of the index noted above, a more precise location system was used in *Casanatensis* 1730 for subdivisions of folios. The index locates references with folio numbers plus the letters a, b, c, or d. On the folios themselves there

---

<sup>2</sup> Casanatense ms 1730, fol. 37rb, lines 5-18.

are no letters, but it is evident that the index references correspond to the four columns of each folio counting from left to right, recto to verso (a = ra, b = rb, c = va, d = vb). The original medieval foliation and alphabetical references to particular columns are maintained in the left-hand Latin text, and modern foliation and columnar references (ra-vb) appear in the English translation.

Another phenomenon which occurs repeatedly in the index is a rudimentary form of cross-referencing. Though entries are phrases generally arranged alphabetically by an initial topical keyword, the index is not always strictly alphabetized within its subdivisions, and the alphabetical order is sometimes interrupted by a change of tense, declension, or number of a Latin word within a category. The index is alphabetical up to the concept level since within a range for a given initial letter, there is a sequence of topical categories. For instance, under headings beginning with “S,” the index has topics, some with multiple subdivisions, that are ordered alphabetically; i.e., *Sacerdos*, *Sacramentum*, *Sacros*, *Satisfactio*, *Sententia*, *Sepultura*, etc., fol. 33va-34rb. Within any given topic, such as *sacerdos*, full alphabetical order throughout the word’s variants and subtopics is not strictly observed.<sup>3</sup>

Cross-references, of which there are twenty-one, always start with *alia*. They appear occasionally in the middle of a string of entries relating to a topic, but are more often placed at the end of the sequence of related entries. Depending on where the reference appears, it directs the reader either *supra* or *infra*—above or below—for more information. In some instances, the cross-reference directs the reader to more than one

---

<sup>3</sup> The four entries for *sacerdos* in Casanatense ms 1730, fol. 37va begin: *Sacerdotes....;* *Sacerdotes....;* *Sacerdos....;* *Sacerdotis.... .*

spot for further consultation.<sup>4</sup> Of course, the range of issues addressed for some topics in the index, such as that concerning goods, is more comprehensive than for others. In those instances where there is less thorough treatment of a topic, cross-references are usually included at the end of a topic's sequence of index entries to direct the reader elsewhere for more information. Clearly, the author of the index approached his work in a highly systematic and methodical manner and included what he must have considered particularly important points under different headings. In the event a user could not find what he was looking for in one spot where it may occur to him to search, he will find it in another that makes equal sense or he will find a cross-reference directing him elsewhere for more information.

In the pages that follow, the index for *Codex Casanatensis* ms.1730 is presented in full-length Latin and its English equivalent immediately facing it to the right. The texts contained within the manuscript have been edited and printed in collections of papal bulls, Gratian's *Decretum*, imperial laws, and modern scholarly works, but that is not the case at all for the index—a primary source that has been neither edited nor translated to date. It is hoped that this edition will furnish medievalists and researchers of the medieval inquisition with an acceptably useful publication of this primary resource from *Codex Casanatensis* ms. 1730.

This extensive set of tables represents an edition and translation of the first thirty-seven folios of Casanatense ms. 1730; fols. 1-37rb.

---

<sup>4</sup> Casanatense ms 1730, fol. 9rb; for example, in the section of the index dealing with believers of heretics, an entry directs the reader both above and below for more information. The entry itself is at the end of the sequence on believers, or *credentes*, and reads: “Alia de creditibus supra in bonis, infra in hereticis.”

- a) The line numbers for each column and folio appear in the left margin of the left-hand Latin column. These line numbers do not appear in the original manuscript.
- b) The left-hand Latin column strictly adheres by line number and to the spacing and splitting of words, often in irregular or unexpected ways, in accordance with the script as encountered in the manuscript.
- c) There are occasional items added by later hands in the top and bottom margins usually with accompanying insertion marks to indicate where the entry was intended for insertion by this later annotator or user. These have been preserved and reproduced as faithfully as possible.
- d) The red capital letter “C” at the start of each entry reproduces a large red symbol that resembles a C, that is as a rubrication, and appears before nearly every entry in the index.
- e) Any italicized script indicates that it was added or inserted by a later hand.

fol. 1ra.

1. Numerus Algorismi tabulae huius respondet	The number of this Arabic table corresponds to the number of the pages of this book, and the letter a to the first column of any page, b to the second, c to the third, d to the fourth.
2. numero cartarum istius libri. Et. a. littera 3. primae columpnae cuiuslibet carte b.secundae. c. tertiae. et d. quartae	C.The renunciation of heresy ought to be made communally by everybody. 169.rb.
4. C. Abjuratio haeresis fieri debet in terra 5. communiter ab omnibus 129.b.	C. The recantation of further heresy is to be done by the inquisitor or by another having his commission not only by men of advanced age but also by the young men. 169.rb.
6. C. Abjuratio haeresis ulteris fieri inquisi- 7. tori vel alteri habenti suam commissi- 8. onem non solum ab hominibus profecte 9. etatis sed etiam iuvenibus 129.b.	C. The form and manner for the renunciation of heresy. 169.rb.180.vb.
10. C. Abjuratio haeresis forma et modus 11. 129.b. 141.d.	C. The renunciation of heresy ought to be made publicly by the heretics. 161.ra.
12. C. Abjuratio haeresis debet fieri publice 13. ab hereticis 121.a.	C. Renunciation of heresy ought to be made by males from age fourteen and by females from the twelfth year and above. 169.rb.
14. C. Abjuratio haeresis fieri debet a mascu-	C. How the renunciation of heresy has to be affirmed through a public instrument. 172.rb.
15. lis a quartodecimo anno et a fe- 16. minis anno 120 et super. 129.b.	C. How the renunciation of heresy has to be done by one clearing oneself. 190.va.vb.
17. C. Abjuratio haeresis qualiter debet per publicum 18. instrumentum firmari 132.b.	
19. C. Abjuratio haeresis qualiter debet fieri a pur- 20.gante se. 151.c.d.	

21. C. Abjuratio haeresis qualiter fieri debet ab eo 22. qui venit post tempus gratie tamen cita- 23. tus. 153.d.	C. How the renunciation of heresy has to be done by he who comes after the time of grace yet cited nevertheless. 192.vb.
24. C. Abjuratio haeresis qualiter debet fieri ab 25. illo qui venit infra tempus gratie 26. 154.b.	C. How the renunciation of heresy has to be done by that one who comes within time of grace. 193.rb.
27. C. Abjuratio haeresis qualiter debet fieri ab eo	C. How the renunciation of heresy has to be done by he

Fol. 1rb.

1. qui venit sponte extra tempus gratie.	who comes voluntarily beyond the time of grace.
2. C. Abiuramentum nomina quomodo debent scribi 3. tam in libro inquisitoris quam in par- 4. rochiis eorum. 129.b	C. How the names of those recanting have to be written both in the book of the inquisitor as in [those of ] their parishes. 169.rb.
5. C. Abjuratio haeresis quomodo fieri debet et serva- 6. ri a dominis perpetuis terrarum. 129.b	C. How the renunciation of heresy must be done and preserved by the perpetual lords of the lands. 169.rb.
7. C. Abjurantes haeresim et non servantes 8. et demum labentes et non servantes 9. vel non facientes iniuntas sibi 10. penitentias. pena relapsorum puni- 11. tur. 129.c.	C. Those recanting heresy and not observing, and in fact falling into error and not observing or doing the penances enjoined upon them, are punished with the penalty of the relapsed. 169.va.
12. C. Abjurare debent heresim qui debent ab- 13. solvi ab inquisitore. 18.c.	C. (Those) who ought to be absolved by the inquisitor have to recant heresy. 58.va.
14. C. Abjurari debet per rectorem cuiuscum- 15. que comunitatis vel corrigi omne 16. statutum conditum et condendum quod 17. repugnaret legibus et constitution- 18. nibus inquisitionis. 68.c.69.c.42.c.	C. Every established statute or those to be established that are repugnant to the laws and constitutions of the inquisition have to be renounced or corrected by the rector of whatever community. 108.va.109.va.82.va.
19. C. Absentes culpabiles vel su- 20. specti requisiti et debita forma 21. et termino si non comparerent possunt sicut 22. presentes tractari. 123.ab.	C. The absent guilty ones or the suspect [who are] missing, both the proper form and if they were not to appear within the time limit, can be treated just like [those] present. 163.ra-b.
23. C. Absentantes se non efficient 24. processus inquisitorum sed ubique possunt 25. eos capere et eis alii assistere debent 26. .19.d.84.a.92.a.115.d.123. 27. a.b	C. If the absent ones do not complete the processes of the inquisitors, they can capture them anywhere and others also have to assist them. 59.vb.124.ra.132.ra. 155.vb.163.ra.rb.

Fol. 1 va

1. C. Absentantes se contumaciter 2. qualiter debent per inquisidores tracta- 3. ri. 127.ab.	C. How those absenting themselves con- tumaciously have to be treated by the inquisitors. 167.ra-b.
4. C. Absolvere ab haeresi. quomodo possit fieri 5. per inquisidores. 91.a.18.c.	C. To absolve from heresy: how it can be done by the inquisitors. 131.ra. 58.va.
6. C. Absolvere ab excommunicatione 7. contracta propter heresim possunt inquisidores 8. committere fratribus sui ordinis. 63. 9. ab.	C. The inquisitors can hand over to the brothers of their order [the task] to absolve from excommunication incurred because of heresy. 103. ra-b.
10. C. Absolvere possunt inquisidores a ma- 11. iori excommunicatione suspensione et 12. interdicto illos qui assumunt 13. crucem contra hereticos. 62.b.	C. The inquisitors can absolve from major excommunication, suspension, and interdict, those who take up the cross against heretics. 102.rb.
14. C. Absolvere possunt se mutuo inqui- 15. sitores ab maiori excommunica- 16. tione et ab irregularitate. 55.b.	C. Inquisitors can mutually absolve each other from major excommunication and from irregularity. 95.rb.
17. Almarici doctrina non tam hereti- 18. ca quam insana est. 4.c.	The doctrine of Amalric is not so much heretical as it is insane. 44.va.
19. C. Absolutio sub qua forma fieri 20. debeat. 120.d.	C. Under what form an absolution has to be done. 160.vb.
21. C. Absolvere debent inquisidores sub con- 22. dizione. 120.d.	C. Inquisitors have to absolve under a condition. 160.vb.
23. C. Absoluti sunt ab omni servitute 24. omnes qui tenebantur lapsis mani- 25. feste in heresim. 10.ab.	C. They are absolved from all servitude all who were bound by those lapsing manifestly into heresy. 50.ra-b.
26. C. Accusatio heretici debet public- 27. ari et si non nomina testium. 104.c.	C. The accusation of a heretic has to be made public and if not, the names of the witnesses. 144.va.

Fol. 1vb

1. C. Accusare debent heretici suos com- 2. plices et ad hoc cogi. 79.b.	C. Heretics must accuse their accomplices and be forced [to do] this. 119.rb.
3. C. Accusatus de heresi. quomodo debet se pur- 4. gare. 151.d.	C. How [one] accused of heresy has to cleanse oneself. 190.vb.

5. C. Accusatis de heresi. quando debent revela-	C. When the accusers have to be revealed to [those] accused of heresy and when not. 62.va.vb.131.va.163.va.166.vb.
6. ri accusantes et quando non. 22.c.d 7. 91.c.123.c.126.d.	
8. C. Admonitio fieri debet potestatibus 9. per inquisidores ut faciant conscribi 10. constitutiones pape in suis statu-	C. An admonition has to be made for the podestas by the inquisitors so that they ensure [that] the pope's constitutions are written into their statutes. 135.ra.
11. tis. 95.a.	
12. C. Advocati defendentes errores 13. hereticorum debent plecti eadem pena 14. cum hereticis. 83.d	C. Attorneys defending the errors of the heretics have to be punished with the same penalty as the heretics. 123.vb.
15. C. Advocati si suum officium impen- 16. dunt hereticis. sunt subiecti perpetue in- 17. fame et perpetuo suo officio et sicut 18. heretici puniendi. 6.d.54.c. 19. 9.a.84.a.	C. If the attorney's official duty is expended upon the heretics, they are subjected to perpetual infamy, [stripped of] their office, and punished just like the heretics. 45.vb.94.va. 49.ra.124.ra.
20. C. Advocatus si fuerit credens re- 21. ceptator defensor seu fautor 22. hereticorum non debet admitti ad ad- 23. vocandum.80.c.87.c.54.b.	C. If an attorney had been a believer, receiver, defender, or favorer of the heretics, he ought not to be admitted to practicing law. 120.va.127.va.94.rb.
24. C. Almarici impiissimi dogma 25. condemnatur et reprobatur. 4.c.	C. The dogma of the most impious Almaric is condemned and reproved. 44.va.
26. C. Almarici doctrina non tam hereti- 27. ca quam insana est. 4.c.	C. The doctrine of Almaric is not so much heretical as it is insane. 44.va.
28. C. <i>Annotatio bonorum se absentan-</i> 29. <i>ium retroquire in fine huius ta-</i> 30. <i>bule.</i>	C. <i>The registration of the goods of [those] absenting themselves, look to the rear at the end of this table.</i>

Fol. 2ra.

1. C. Anziani infra in capitaneo 2. potestate. consule et rectore.	C. The elders within in [the sections on.] captain, podestà, consul and rector.
3. C. Appellare non potest hereticus credens 4. favens nec aliquis talibus parti- 5. cipans. 21.cd.54.c.84.b.	C. A believing favoring heretic cannot appeal, nor to anybody such [as that] participating. 60.va-b.94.va.124.rb.
6. C. Appendices domus domui in 7. qua hereticus reperitur debet destrui 8. 79.c.	C. Extensions to the household in which a heretic is discovered, the domicile has to be destroyed. 119.va.
9. C. Appostatantes a fide catho- 10. lica privantur omnibus bonis tempora- 11. libus.39.b.87.c.	C. Those apostasizing from the catholic faith are deprived of all worldly goods. 79.rb.127.va.
12. C. Appostatantes a fide catho- 13. lica execrantur. 87.c.	C. Those apostasizing from the catholic faith are cursed. 127.va.

14. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide catho- 15. lica privantur successione.87.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the catholic faith are deprived of succession. 127.va.
16. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide catho- 17. lica patiuntur ultionem persecu- 18. tionis. 87.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the catholic faith suffer the vengeance of persecution. 127.va.
19. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide catholic- 20. ca legibus coartantur. 87.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the catholic faith are confined by the laws. 127.va.
21. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide privantur 22. omni jure legiptimo.87.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the faith are deprived of every legitimate law. 127.va.
23. <b>C.</b> Appostatantium a fide Christiana 24. facultates domino fisci debent 25. vendicari. 39.b.	<b>C.</b> The material resources of those apostasizing from the Christian faith have to be sold by the lord of the treasury. 79.rb.
26. <b>C.</b> Appostatantium a fide Christiana 27. testamenta per quinquennium	<b>C.</b> The wills of those apostasizing from the Christian faith can be challenged for

Fol. 2rb.

1. post mortem possunt impugnari sicut con-	a period of five years after death as is established in [the work] “on more official actions.” 79.rb.
2. stitutum est de in officiosis ac- 3. tionibus. 39.b.	
4. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide Christiana 5. debent esse segregate ab omni com- 6. sortio. 39.bc.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the Christian faith have to be segregated from every association. 79.rb-va.
7. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide Christiana 8. non possunt esse testes in alieno 9. testamento. 39.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the Christian faith cannot be witnesses for another’s will. 79.va.
10. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide Christiana 11. non possunt alicui succedere 12. in hereditate nec aliis possunt eos 13. ascribere heredes. 39.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the Christian faith cannot receive an inheritance from anybody nor can they be designated as heirs by others. 79.va.
14. <b>C.</b> Appostatantes a fide Christiana 15. numquam revertuntur in pristinum sta- 16. tum. 39.c.	<b>C.</b> Those apostasizing from the Christian faith are never returned to pristine status. 79.va.
17. <b>C.</b> Appostatantium a fide Christiana 18. peccatum quod est flagitium morum non 19. obliterabitur penitentia. Nec um- 20. bra aliqua exquisita de felicionis 21. aut numeris obducetur nec 22. talibus succurritur remedio 23. penitentiae quae solet aliis criminibus 24. ad esse. 39.cd.	<b>C.</b> The sin of those apostasizing from the Christian faith, that is the disgrace of customs will not be obliterated by penance. Nor is it led away by any exquisite shadow of happiness or of the number, nor are such as these succored by the remedy of penance which is customary to exist for other crimes. 79.va-b.

25. C. Appostatantes a fide Christiana 26. omni tempore et omnes possunt accusare. 27. 39.d.	C. Everybody can accuse those apostasizing from the Christian faith at all times. 79.vb.
---	---

Fol. 2 va.

1. C. Appostatantes a fide Christiana non 2. possunt testari nec aliquid de suis 3. bonis alteri donare nec sub specie 4. venditoris fraudes legi facere. 5. 39.d.40.a.	C. Those apostasizing from the Christian faith cannot testify or give anything from their goods to another, nor under the guise of a seller, violate the law. 79.vb.80.ra.
6. C. Appostatantum a fide Christiana 7. bona potissimum deferantur 8. ab intestato propinquis Christianitates 9. sectantibus. 39.d.40.a.	C. The goods of those apostasizing from the Christian faith are especially carried away from the intestate one to nearby Christian sects. 79.vb.80.ra.
10. C. Appostatantum a fide Christiana 11. peccatum sic est puniendum ut etiam 12. post mortem ipsorum universi ab in- 13. testato succedentes contra bona 14. ipsorum audiantur. 39.d.	C. The sin of the apostates from the Christian faith is punished thus so that after the death of all of the same succeeding from the intestate one, against the goods of themselves are named. 79.vb.
15. C. Appostatantum a fide Christiana peccatum 16. sic punitur ut subcedentes ab in- 17. testato audiantur contra bona illorum 18. dato etiam quod in vita nihil fuerit 19. dicatum. 39.d.	C. The sin of the apostates from the Christian faith is punished thus in order that the successors of the intestate one are heard against the goods of those ones given, that nothing had been said in life. 79.vb.
20. C. Appostatantes a fide Christiana 21. dicuntur qui nomine christianitatis indu- 22. ti. Sacrificia vel fecerunt vel fa- 23. cienda mandarunt. 40.a.	C. Those apostasizing from the Christian faith are said to be those who, cloaked by the name of Christianity, either did sacrifices or ordered them to be done. 80.ra
24. C. Appostatare a fide Christiana 25. aliquem servum vel ingenuum faci- 26. entes debent decapitari. cum dispen- 27. dio fortunarum. 40.a	C. Those making any servant or freeman apostasize from the Christian faith have to be decapitated with the loss of his fortunes. 80.ra.

Fol. 2vb.

Added above the column in another hand:

*§Argumento levi detetti deviare  
a iudicio catholice religionis hereticorum  
vocabulo continentur. 33.B.*

*For the proof, easily uncovered to  
deviate from the judgement of the catholic  
religion, they are contained in the word of  
the heretics. 73.rb.*

1. C. Appostatantes in heresim appoli- 2. naris et euticetis debent puniri 3. omnibus penis quibus puniuntur alii 4. heretici et expelli de imperio sicut 5. § manicei. 40.ab.	C. Those apostasizing into the heresy of Appolinaris and Eutychis must be punished by all the penalties with which other heretics are punished and expelled from the § empire just like manichees. 80.ra-b.
--	---

6. C. Assessor unus potestatis vel ca- 7. pitanei debet assignari inquisitori 8. ut ei assistat et cooperetur in officio 9. inquisitionis. 81.b.c.	C. One assessor of the podestà or the captain has to be assigned to the inquisitor so that he may assist him and work alongside in the office of the inquisition. 121.rb.va.
10. C. Assessor potestatis vel capitanei 11. et cuiuslibet praesidentis debet mitti ad in- 12. quirendum contra hereticos ad petitionem 13. inquisitoris. 80.d.	C. The assessor of the podestà or the captain and of whoever is presiding has to be sent for inquiring against heretics at the request of the inquisitor. 120.vb.
14. C. Assessores potestatis et capi- 15. tanei et cuiuslibet praesidentes debent 16. sindicari cum suis dominis de ob- 17. servantia omissa circa constitutiones 18. papales et imperiales. 82.b.	C. Assessors of the podestà and the captain and of whoever may be presiding have to be syndicated with their lords on the abandoned observance of papal and imperial constitutions. 122.rb.
19. C. Attestatio contra hereticos debet pu- 20. blicari et si non nomina testium. 104.c.	C. Attestation against heretics has to be made public and not the names of the witnesses. 144.va.
21. C. Auctoris dampnati. dicta non 22. possunt recipi. 5.b.	C. The sayings of the author of the damned cannot be received. 45.rb.
23. C. Auxilium nullus debet impendere hereticis.	C. Nobody ought to lend help to the heretics.
24. C. Auxilium omnes debent impendere tam inqui- 25. sitoribus quam suis officialibus et 26. nuntiis.	C. Everybody has to lend help both to the inquisitors and to his officials and nuntios.
27. C. Auxilium brachii secularis possunt	C. The inquisitors can require the help of

Fol. 3 ra.

1. inquisitores requirere pro negotio fi- 2. dei. 19.b.21.b.83.a.	the secular arm for the business of the faith. 59.rb.61.rb.123.ra.
3. C. Baiuli debent iurare quod fide- 4. liter adiuvabunt ecclesiam contra hereti- 5. cos et eorum complices. 129.c.	C. Bailiffs have to swear that they will faithfully help the church against heretics and their accomplices. 169.va.
6. C. Baiuli debent iurare quod de terris sibi 7. subiectis bona fide studebunt 8. exterminare omnes hereticos. 129.c.	C. Bailiffs have to swear that they will strive in good faith to exterminate all heretics from the lands subject to them. 169.va.
9. C. Balius infra in capitaneo po- 10. testate et rectore sive praesidente.	C. Bailiff-below in captain, podestà, and rector or president.
11. C. Banniti sunt per constitutionem frede- 12. rici omnes heretici. 86.d	C. All heretics are banned by the constitution of Frederick. 126.vb.

13. C. Banniri debent omnes heretici per praesiden- tes in principio sui regiminis. 76.a.	C. All heretics have to be banned by those presiding at the start of their administration. 116.ra.
15. C. Bannum hereticorum factum per preceden- tes debent de novo praesidentes con- firmare. 76.a.	C. The presiders have to confirm anew the bann of the heretics made by those preceding [them]. 116.ra.
18. C. Baptismi sacramentum omnibus proficit 19. ad salutem. 3.b.	C. The sacrament of Baptism advances salvation for all. 43.rb.
20. C. Baptismi sacramentum consecratur in 21. invocatione trinitatis et in aqua. 3.b.	C. The sacrament of baptism is consecrated in the invocation of the trinity and in water. 43.rb.
22. C. Baptismi non prodest ad salutem nisi tene- at ecclesiae catholicae unitatem. 24. 5.a.	C. Baptism does not lead to salvation unless one keeps the unity of the Catholic church. 45.ra.
25. C. Baptismi sacramentalis iteratio con- dempnatur tamquam errorea et contra 27. precepta apostolorum. 39.d.	C. Repetition of sacramental baptism is condemned as an error and against the precepts of the apostles. 79.vb.

Fol. 3 rb.

1. C. Baptismi sacramentum iterantes antistites 2. iudicantur indigni sacerdotio. 3. 38.d.	C. Priests repeating the sacrament of Baptism are judged unworthy of the priesthood. 78.vb.
4. C. Baptismi sacramentum iterantes active 5. et passive sensati debent occidi. 6. 39.a.	C. Those repeating the sacrament of Baptism actively and passively perceived, have to be killed. 79.ra.
7. C. Baptizatos baptismo ecclesiae servos 8. vel ingenuos nulli heretico est 9. danda licentia rebaptizare 10. suo baptiste. 39.a.	C. To no heretic is permission to be given to re-baptize with his baptism, the serfs or freemen baptized by the baptism of the church. 79.ra.
11. C. Baptizari baptismo ecclesie et sequi 12. religionem ecclesiae non sunt prohibendi 13. servi hereticorum non dum superstitioni 14. eorum coniungi. 39.a.	C. The servants of the heretics not yet married according to their superstition, are not to be prohibited from being baptized by the church's baptism and to follow the church's religion. 79.ra.

15. <b>C.</b> Baptizari huiusmodi personas baptismum 16. ecclesie et sequi religionem eius prohibentes et prohibiti quandoque qualiter 18. sicut puniendi per iudicem et qualis 19. puniuntur per legem et qua libertate 20. privantur. 39.a.b.	<b>C.</b> Whenever those prohibited and [who] prohibit the baptism of the church to persons of this kind to be baptized and follow [the church's] religion, how as to punishing by the judge and how they are punished by the law and from what liberty they are deprived. 79.ra.rb.
21. <b>C.</b> Baptismi sacramentum heretica superstitione 22. polluentes qualiter puniri debent. 39.b.c.	<b>C.</b> How those polluting the sacrament of baptism with heretical superstition have to be punished. 79.rb.va.
24. <b>C.</b> Baptismum qui aliter sentit vel docet quam ecclesia romana excommunicatis est. 5.c.	<b>C.</b> Baptism. He who believes or teaches other than the Roman church is excommunicated. 45.va.
27. <b>C.</b> Barones debent iurare quod fideliter	<b>C.</b> Barons have to swear that they will faithfully-

Fol. 3 va.

1. adiuvabunt ecclesiam contra hereticos et eorum complices. 6.a.129.c.	fully help the church against heretics and their accomplices. 46ra.169.va.
3. <b>C.</b> Barones debent iurare quod de terris sibi subiectis bona fide studebunt exterminare omnes hereticos. 129.c.	<b>C.</b> Barons have to swear that they will strive in good faith to exterminate all heretics from the lands subject to them. 169.va.
7. <b>C.</b> Blasphemia imperatoris qualiter debet iudicari et puniri. 42.b.	<b>C.</b> How blasphemy of the emperor has to be judged and punished. 82.vb.
9. <b>C.</b> Bona hereticorum credentium fautorum receptatorum defensorum eorumdem secundum veteres decretales et secundum quondam constitutionem frederici et secundum decretalem et secundum antiquorum consilia debent confiscari ita quod non utuntur esse confiscata ipso iure secundum praedictos. 6.cd.8.b.74.d.119. 17. d.120.ab.161.a.d.86.d.	<b>C.</b> The goods of heretics and of their believers, favorers, receivers, and defenders have to be confiscated according to the old decretals and according to a certain constitution of Frederick and according to the decretal and according to the counsels of the ancients so that they are not used, by the law itself to be confiscated according to the aforesaid. 46.va-b.48. rb.114. vb.159.vb.160.ra-b.200.ra.vb.126.vb.
18. <b>C.</b> Bona hereticorum ipso iure sunt confiscata secundum novellam decretalem bonifatii et secundum quasdam constitutiones frederici. 22.b. 22. 87.c.161.ab.	<b>C.</b> The goods of the heretics by the law itself are confiscated according to the new decretal of Boniface and according to certain constitution of Frederick. 62.rb. 127.va.200.ra-b.

23. C. Bonorum hereticorum quamvis sint 24. confiscata ipso iure. tamen apprae- 25. hensio non debet fieri quousque fuerit 26. super crimine sententia promul- 27. gata. 22.b.	C. Although the goods of the heretics may be confiscated by the law itself. Still the apprehension ought not to be done to the same degree as the sentence that will have been promulgated over the crime. 62.rb.
--	---

Fol. 3 vb.

1. C. Bona defunctorum sed confessorum 2. in iudicio sua crimina et obli- 3. gantium sua bona ad portan- 4. dum penitentiam sed decedentium ante 5. iniuntam non sunt obligata 6. ad illam penitentiam itaque here- 7. des debeat gravari. 17.c.	C. The goods of the deceased but confessed in court their crimes, and of [those] obligating their goods for carrying out penance, but died before enjoined, are not obligated for that penance, and so the heirs may have to be burdened. 57.va.
8. C. Bona defunctorum quibus fuit in eis 9. impositum aliquod onus penitentiae et non 10. fuit solutum remanent obli- 11. gata. 52.a.17.c.	C. The goods of the deceased upon which had been imposed some burden of penance, and had not paid, remain obligated. 92.ra.57.va.
12. C. Bona hereticorum defunctorum non 13. sententiatorum in vita possunt confiscari 14. post mortem. 17.c.	C. The goods of deceased heretics not sen- tenced in life can be confiscated after death. 57.va.
15. C. Bona hereticorum vendita post 16. contractum crimen non sunt emptoris sed 17. iuste auferuntur illis per officium 18. inquisitionis. 163.d.	C. Goods of heretics sold after the contracted crime are not the buyer's, but they are justly taken away from these ones by the office of the inquisition. 202.vb.
19. C. Bona confiscata propter crimen 20. heresis debet potestas post latam 21. sententiam super crimine appraehendere 22. et vendere. 81.c.d.	C. The Podestà has to seize and sell the goods confiscated on account of the crime of heresy, after the sentence is handed down over the crime. 121va.b.
23. C. Bonorum suum dominium an perdunt 24. heretici statim in ita factione. 25. 161.b.	C. Heretics immediately lose ownership of their goods in such a deed. 200.rb.
26. C. Bona clericorum dampnatorum 27. et relictorum iudicio seculari.	C. The goods of clerics damned and released to secular judgement, have to be

Fol. 4ra.

1. debent applicari ecclesiis illis 2. a quibus stipendia receperunt. 8.b.	applied to those churches from which they received the stipends. 48.rb.
3. C. Bona hereticorum ad fidem conversorum 4. ante mortem et ante confiscationem 5. et ante condempnationem an possint 6. postea confiscari. 161.b.119. 7. d. 120.a.	C. The goods of heretics converted to the faith before death and before confiscation and before condemnation can be confiscated afterwards. 200rb.159. vb.160.ra.
8. C. Bona dampnatorum pro hereticis 9. vel ad mutum debent confiscari. 10. 129.c.d.	C. The goods of those damned for heretics or for mute have to be confiscated. 169.va.b.
11. C. Bonis alicuius heretici vel credentes publicatis per inquisitorem 12. si veniat in quaestionem de aliqua 13. re an sit illius talis quaestio habent termini 14. minari per solum inquisitorem 16. 130.d.	C. From the goods of some heretic or believer taken by the inquisitor, if it comes into question about some thing or it may be such a question of that, [they] have to be ended only by the inquisitor. 170.vb.
17. C. Bona per hereticos alienata 18. in florentiae non possunt advocari nisi 19. alienator tempore alienationis 20. fuerit diffamatus publice 21. vel suspectus. 61.c.d.	C. Goods alienated by heretics in Florence are not able to be called for unless the alienator at the time of the alienation had been diffamed publicly or suspected. 101.va.b.
22. C. Bona confiscata propter crimen 23. heresis si potestas noluerit 24. post latam sententiam super crimen 25. appraehendere et vendere potest inquisitor 26. libere illa vendere cum aliquorum 27. consilio. 81.d.	C. If the podestà will not have wanted to seize and sell goods confiscated due to heresy after the sentence had been handed down over the crime, the inquisitor can freely sell them with the counsel of some others. 121.vb.

Fol. 4 rb.

1. C. Bonorum venditorum per inquisitorem 2. dominium vere transfertur 3. in emptores.82.a.	C. Ownership of goods sold by the inquisitor truly is transferred to the buyers. 122.ra.
4. C. Bona propter crimen heresis confisca- 5. scata et vendenda non debent 6. revendi illis quorum fieri 7. nec eorum filiis. 39.ab.86.d.	C. Goods confiscated due to the crime of heresy, and about to be sold, ought not to be resold to those ones to whom it was done, nor their sons. 79.ra-b.126.vb.

8. C. Bona huiusmodi secundum decretalem utitur 9. quod possint redire ad penitentes sed non ad pertinaces. 6.c.	C. Goods of this kind according to the decretal is used in so far as they may be able to return to the penitents but not the pertinacious. 46.va.
11. C. Bonorum huiusmodi venditorum habitum 12. eorum per curam officialium praetium debet dividi in tres partes 13. et una parte debet esse communis et altera 15. officialium <i>X qui negotia ipsa peregerint</i> et tertia officii. 16. 81.c.d	C. The proceeds from the price of their goods of this kind sold has to be divided into three parts and one part has to be for the commune, and another for the officials <i>X who performed the business</i> and the third to the office. 121.va.b [Insertion mark X and its text appears in the immediate right margin]
17. C. Bona reperta in domo in qua heretici capiuntur vel capi prohibiti sunt illorum qui hereticos 19. capiunt nisi sicut officiales 21. et in aliquo casu. 78.c.79.c.	C. Goods discovered in a household in which heretics are captured or to be captured are prohibited to those ones who capture the heretics unless as officials and in some case. 118.va.119.va.
22. C. Bona reperta in domo in qua inquisitor invenit hereticum 23. debent confiscari. 129.c.	C. Goods discovered in a household in which an inquisitor finds a heretic have to be confiscated. 169.va.
25. C. Brachium seculare possunt inquirere 26. sitores invocare pro negotio fidei. 19.b.21.b.83.a.	C. Inquisitors can call in the secular arm for the business of the faith. 59.rb.61.rb.123.ra.

Fol. 4va.

1. C. Burgus in cuius aliqua domo fuerit inventus 2. ventus hereticum debet solvere aliquam pecunie quantitatem in casu. 78.c.d. 4. 88.a.131.b.	C. A town in which a heretic will have been found in some house has to pay some quantity of money in the case. 118.va.b. 128.ra.171.rb.
5. C. Burgus in quo fuerit inventus aliquis hereticus debet cogi ad purgationem 7. dato quod non fuerit inventus in aliqua domo.131.b.	C. The town in which will have been found some heretic has to be forced to purgation given that [the heretic] will not have been found in some household. 171.rb.
9. C. Camerule separate et occulte 10. debent esse in carcere inquisitionis ita quod 11. heretici et ab aliis malefactoribus 12. et a se invicem sequestrati manent. 13. neant. 128.b.	C. Separate and hidden rooms have to be in the prison of the inquisition so that the heretics may remain sequestered from other malefactors and from each other. 168.rb.

14. C. Capere hereticos tenetur in sua terra 15. omnis qui habet iurisdictionem maxime si 16. fuerit requisitus ex parte officii vel 17. etiam a zelatore fidei. 83.d. 84. 18. d. 122.c.d.	C. All who have jurisdiction in their land are bound to capture heretics especially if he will have been asked on the part of the office or even by a zealot of the faith. 123.vb. 124. vb.162.va.b.
19. C. Capi hereticum prohibentes sunt 20. graviter puniendi. 78.abc.	C. Those prohibiting a heretic being captured are to be punished seriously. 118.ra-va.
21. C. Capere potest quilibet hereticos.76.b.	C. Anyone at all can capture heretics. 116.rb.
22. C. Captum hereticum diripientes 23. sunt graviter puniendi. 78.ab.	C. Those snatching away a captured heretic are to be punished seriously. 118.ra-b.
24. C. Capientes hereticum in aliqua do- 25. mo vel in aliquo loco debent habere bona 26. eorum apud eos vel ibi reperta.nisi 27. sint officiales. 76.b.79.c.	C. Those capturing heretics in some house or in some place have to have their goods before them or so found, unless they may be officials. 116.rb.119.va.

Fol. 4vb.

1. C. Alia de captore hereticorum ubi 2. infra in officialibus inquisitoris	C. Other matters on the captor of heretics, within in the inquisitor's officials.
3. C. Capitaneus. potestas. an- 4. ziani. consules communitas consilium 5. rector et quicumque praesidet regi- 6. mini alicuius terre vel communitatis 7. tenetur facere scribi. in libris 8. statutorum terre cui praesidet omnes 9. constitutiones et statuta papales 10. imperiales editas contra hereticos 11. 75.b.83.b.	C. The captain, podestà, elders, consuls, community of counsel, rector and whoever may preside over the regime of some land or of a community is bound to make written, in the land's statute books for which he presides, all papal and imperial constitutions and statutes issued against the heretics. 115.rb.123.rb.
12. C. Capitaneus et omnes predicti. Quando 13. iurat suum officium tenetur iura- 14. re se servaturum et facturum 15. servari a suis subditis omnes 16. huiusmodi constitutiones papales. 75.c.	C. The captain and all the aforesaid, when he swears his office, he is bound to swear himself to be about to serve, and to make to be served by his subordinates, all papal constitutions of this kind. 115.va.
17. C. Capitaneus et omnes huiusmodi tenentur 18. recipere simile iuramentum a suc- 19. cessoribus suis.75.d.	C. The captain and all of this kind are bound to receive a like oath from their successors. 115.vb.

20. <b>C.</b> Capitaneus et omnes predicti qui 21. noluerit iurare se servaturum 22. huiusmodi constitutiones papales non debet 23. haberi pro domino et illa que ex tunc agere 24. non sunt alicuius firmitatis nec 25. aliis tenetur talibus obedire. 75.d.	<b>C.</b> The captain and all the aforesaid who do not wish to swear themselves to be about to serve the papal constitutions of this kind, ought not be had as lord and those [things] which from then on they do, are of no firmness nor are others bound to obey such. 115.vb.
26. <b>C.</b> Capitaneus et omnes huiusmodi tenentur 27. servare omnes huiusmodi constitutiones et	<b>C.</b> The captain and all those of this kind are bound to preserve all constitutions of this kind and

Fol. 5 ra.

1. facere observari a suis sub- 2. ditis. 75.d.	to ensure observance by their subordinates. 115.vb.
3. <b>C.</b> Capitaneus et omnes huiusmodi non ser- 4. vantes huiusmodi constitutiones debent 5. graviter puniri. 75.d.	<b>C.</b> The captain and all others of this kind not serving these kinds of constitutions have to be punished seriously. 115.vb.
6. <b>C.</b> Capitaneus et omnes huiusmodi possunt 7. et debent cogi per censuram ecclesia- 8. sticam ab inquisitoribus ut faci- 9. ant scribi huiusmodi constitutiones 10. in suis capitularibus et ut ob- 11. servent eas. 88.b.	<b>C.</b> The captain and all others of this kind, can and have to be forced by ecclesiastical censure by the inquisitors in order that they ensure that these kinds of constitutions are written into their capitularies, and so that they observe them. 128.rb.
12. Alia de capitaneo require 13. infra in potestate	Other things to require from the captain within in podestà
14. <b>C.</b> Capitularii libri debent con- 15. tinere constitutiones et leges contra 16. hereticos editas. 75.b.	<b>C.</b> Capitulary books have to contain the constitutions and laws issued against the heretics. 115.rb.
17. <b>C.</b> Carcer pro hereticis detinendis 18. debet fieri sive haberi in qualibet civita- 19. te suspecta de heresi. 128.b.	<b>C.</b> The prison for detaining heretics has to be made or had in any city suspected of heresy. 168.rb.
20. <b>C.</b> Carceres pro hereticis tenendis 21. debet esse seperati a carceribus ali- 22. orum malefactorum et in se habere di- 23. stinctas camerulas. 78.d. 24. 128.b.	<b>C.</b> Prisons for holding heretics have to be separate from the prisons of other malefactors, and to have in itself different rooms. 118.vb. 168.rb.

25. <b>C.</b> <i>Carcer perpetuus vel ad tempus</i> 26. <i>potest deputari non solum ad custo-</i> 27. <i>diam reorum sed etiam ad penitentiam</i> <i>pera-</i> 28. <i>gendum.23.d.</i>	<b>C.</b> <i>Perpetual prison or for a time can be reckoned not only for holding criminals but also for completing penance to the end.</i> 63.vb.[original entry erased and current text now appears in this space.]
---	---

Fol. 5 rb

1. <b>C.</b> <i>Carceres pro hereticis detinendis</i> 2. <i>et si debeant esse tuti non tamen debent</i> 3. <i>esse fit rigidi ut extinguant</i> 4. <i>eos. 128.b.</i>	<b>C.</b> Prisons for detaining heretics, and if they may have to be secure, just the same they have to be made severe so that they destroy them. 168.rb.
5. <b>C.</b> <i>Carceris custodia debet fieri expen-</i> 6. <i>sis communis vel domini perpetui. 78.d.</i>	<b>C.</b> The keeping of the prison has to be done at the expense of the commune or the perpetual lord. 118.vb.
7. <b>C.</b> <i>Carcer perpetuus debetur hereti-</i> 8. <i>cis conversis. 83.d.127.d.</i>	<b>C.</b> Perpetual prison is due to converted heretics. 113.vb.167.vb.
9. <b>C.</b> <i>Carcer perpetuus debet dari sub</i> 10. <i>certa forma dampnatis here-</i> 11. <i>ticis relapsis contumacibus</i> 12. <i>fugitivis redire volentibus</i> 13. <i>similiter etiam depraehensis qui</i> <i>videlicet</i> 14. <i>post tempus gratie non nisi citati no-</i> 15. <i>minatim venire curarem aut</i> 16. <i>veritatem suppresserunt scienter et</i> <i>contra</i> 17. <i>proprium iuramentum. 127.d.128.ab.</i>	<b>C.</b> Perpetual prison has to be given under a certain form to the heretics damned for relapse, contumacy, fugitives wishing to return, similarly even for those arrested who evidently, after the time of grace, not unless cited by name, took care to come or suppressed the truth knowingly and against their own oath. 167.vb.168.ra-b.
18. <b>C.</b> <i>Carcer debitus potest differri quo</i> 19. <i>usque papa consulatur propter multitu-</i> 20. <i>dinem. 121.c.d.</i>	<b>C.</b> The obligation of prison can be deferred till when the pope is consulted because of the multitude. 161.va.vb.
21. <b>C.</b> <i>Carcer firmus et perpetuus sine</i> 22. <i>ulla prorsus dilatione debet de-</i> 23. <i>putari hereticis et eorum compli-</i> 24. <i>cibus tali pena dignis quando a</i> 25. <i>deo sunt facinorosi ut de ipsorum</i> 26. <i>in penitentia vel fuga vel corrupt-</i> 27. <i>tione vel turbatione aliorum meri-</i>	<b>C.</b> Firm and perpetual prison without any delay at all has to be reckoned for the heretics and their accomplices with a penalty worthy when they are robbers from God, so that rightly it is feared about themselves in penance or flight or corruption or disturbance of others. 161.vb.

Fol. 5 va

Written in the upper margin across the page in a different hand:

- I. *carceris custodes duo. debent esse homines Episcopi vel inquisitoris*—224  
 I. *The two custodians of the prison have to be men of the bishop or the inquisitor*—263.

1. to timetur. 121.d.	
2. C. Carceris detrusio sive reclu- 3. sio non est tantum ad penam criminis 4. quantum ad cautelam ne.scilicet. sibi et 5. aliis libere noceant et ut melius 6. quid sint apparent. 10.a.119.b.133.d.	C. The pushing down or reclusion of prison is not so much for the penalty of the crime, as for a precaution for indeed namely, they may freely do harm to themselves and others, and so that they may appear better than what they may be. 50.ra.159.rb.173.vb
7. C. Carcer perpetuus sub qua forma 8. debet tradi hereticis perfectis. 143. 9. ab.	C. Under what form perpetual prison has to be handed down to heretic perfects. 182.ra-b.
10. C. Carcer perpetuus debitus alicui 11. non debet ab initio sine speciali causam 12. relaxari vel commutari. 128.ab.	C. The debt of perpetual prison should not be relaxed or commuted from the outset without a special reason. 168.ra.
13. C. Carcer perpetuus iniuntus 14. hereticis potest in processu temporis com- 15. mutari et mitigari sub certa 16. forma. 128.a.20.a.	C. Perpetual prison enjoined upon heretics can be commuted and mitigated under a certain form in the process of time. 168.ra.60.ra.
17. C. Carceris huiusmodi evasor per fracti- 18. onem vel per alium modum. <i>fugiens</i> 19. quali pena debet plecti 119 abc	C. The escapee of this kind of prison, by smashing or another way. The penalty by which the fleeing one has to be punished. 159ra-va
20. C. Carceris pena non debet alicui 21. <i>I pro altero imponi vel commutari.</i>	C. The penalty of prison should not be <i>I</i> imposed or commuted to someone for another.
22. C. Carceratis pro heresi debent sub- 23. veniri pro suis necessitatibus per 24. illos qui habuerunt bona illorum 25. 128.b.78.d.133.d.	C. Those incarcerated for heresy have to be assisted for their necessities by those who had their goods. 168.rb.118.vb.173.vb.
26. C. Carceratum pro heresi nullus debet 27. liberare sine mandato inquisito-	C. Nobody ought to liberate one incarcerated for heresy without the order of the inquisitor

## Fol. 5 vb

1. ris vel episcopi per quem fuit incar- 2. ceratus. 21.d.	or the bishop by whom he had been incarcerated. 61.vb.
3. C. Carceris pena an debeat ali- 4. cui remitti propter alterum sibi con- 5. iunctum vel propter debilitatem vel se- 6. nium.123.a.128.b.	C. The penalty of prison, or whether it may have to be remitted to someone on account of another joined to him or because of debilitation or senility. 163.ra.168.rb.
7. C. Carceris perpetui pena non debet 8. alicui imponi sine consilio et 9. auctoritate episcopi. 91.a.	C. The penalty of perpetual prison ought not to be imposed without the advice and authority of the bishop. 131.ra.
10. C. Alia de carcere.	C. Other matters about prison.
11. C. Castrum in cuius aliqua domo 12. hereticus fuerit inventus debet in aliquot 13. causu solvere aliquam pecunie quanti- 14. tatem. 81.a.131.b.	C. The castle in which a heretic will have been discovered in some house has in any case to pay some quantity of money. 121.ra.171.rb.
15. C. Cathari infra in ordine. in conso- 16. lamento. in penitentia. in sacramento.	C. Cathars below in: order, in consolation, in penance, in sacrament.
17. C. Cautio fideiussoria est requi- 18. rendo ab illo de quo timetur 19. ne fugiat. 127.b.	C. The caution of oath-helpers is required from that one of whom it is feared he may flee. 167.rb.
20. C. Cautio fideiussoria est recipi- 21. endo ab eo qui post condemnationem 22. ex contumacia. Ultra redire ad 23. mandata vel de quibus merito 24. timeri possunt ne fugiant vel sunt 25. detinendi. 127.b.	C. The caution of oath-helpers is for receiving from him who, after condemnation from contumacy, to return beyond to the mandates, or about whom it is rightly feared they can flee or are detained. 167.rb.
26. C. Cautio fideiussoria est reci- 27. pienda generaliter ab omnibus qui prius	C. The caution of oath-helpers is for receiving generally from all who had previously

## Fol. 6 ra

1. contumaces fuerunt. 127.b.	been contumacious. 167.rb.
2. C. Celicularum nomen in auditum 3. quodam modo novum crimen super- 4. stitionis vindicavit. 41.b.	C. The name of concealers in a hearing in a certain way lays legal claim to a new crime of superstition. 81.rb.
5. C. Celicole si non convertantur ad fidem 6. et cultum dei debent puniri sicut 7. heretici communiter dicti.41.b.	C. If concealers are not converted to the faith and the cult of God, they have to be punished just like those commonly called heretics. 81.rb.
8. C. Celicularum bona si non convertantur 9. ad cultum dei debent ecclesie ven- 10. dicari.41.b.	C. The goods of concealers, if they are not converted to the cult of God, have to be sold by the church. 81.rb.

11. <b>C.</b> Censura ecclesiastica potest et debet in-	<b>C.</b> The inquisitor can and has to use ecclesiastical censure to force all presiders to have written in the statutes of the lands and to observe all papal and imperial constitutions issued against the heretics and to execute their sentences against them. 97.va-b.128.rb.
12. quisitor uti ad cogendum omnes 13. praesidentes ad faciendum scribi 14. in statutis terrarum et ad obser-	
15. vandum omnes constitutiones papa-	
16. les et imperiales editas contra here-	
17. ticos et ad exequendum sententias 18. suas contra eosdem. 57.cd.88.b.	
19. <b>C.</b> Citatio generalis qualiter fieri debeat 20. 95.c.125.d.	<b>C.</b> How a general citation has to be done. 135.va.165.vb.
21. <b>C.</b> Citatio specialis qualiter fieri debeat 22. usque ad diffinitinam sententiam 23. 148.149.	<b>C.</b> How a general citation has to be done all the way to the definitive sentence 187.188.
24. <b>C.</b> Citandi sunt nominatim illi qui non 25. comparent infra tempus misericordie vel su-	<b>C.</b> They are cited by name those who do not appear within the time of mercy or [who] suppress the truth. 166.va.
26. pprimunt veritatem.126.c.	
27. <b>C.</b> Citati nolentes dicere verita-	<b>C.</b> How those cited should be treated who do

Fol. 6 rb

1. tem qualiter debeant tractari. 2. 126.c.d.	not wish to tell the truth. 166.va.vb.
3. <b>C.</b> Forma citationis inscriptis.96.b.	<b>C.</b> The form for written citations. 136.rb.
4. <b>C.</b> Forma citandi eos qui personaliter 5. sunt citandi. 96.c.	<b>C.</b> The form of citing those who are to be cited personally. 136.va.
6. <b>C.</b> Citandi qualiter sunt illi qui con- 7. tumaciter se absentant.127. 8. ab.148.149.	<b>C.</b> How those who contumaciously absent themselves are to be cited. 167.ra-b.187.188.
9. <b>C.</b> Citationes possunt inquisitores com- 10. mittere aliis.19.d.91.d.	<b>C.</b> Inquisitors can commit citations to others. 59.vb.131.vb.
11. <b>C.</b> Civitas que duxerit resisten- 12. dum institutis de iuramento 13. praestando pro fide defendendo 14. vel neglexerit punire resi- 15. stentes careat comertio ali- 16. arum et episcopali dignitate. 6.ab.	<b>C.</b> The city that will have led resistance to instituting the fulfilling of an oath for defending the faith, or will have neglected to punish the resisters, may be deprived of the commerce of others and the episcopal dignity. 46.ra-b.

17. <b>C.</b> Clerici officium inquisitionis impedi-	<b>C.</b> Clerics impeding the office of the inquisition by instructing the cited believers of the heretics in hiding the truth or in speaking falsehood or in liberating them unpunished have to be gravely punished by the inquisitor. 92.vb.57.vb.
18. entes instruendo citatos cre-	
19. dentes hereticorum de celanda	
20. veritate vel de dicenda fal-	
21. sitate vel eos indebite li-	
22. berando debent graviter puniri	
23. per inquisitorem. 52.d.17.d.	
24. <b>C.</b> Clerici non debent aliquid conferre	<b>C.</b> Clerics ought not confer anything to these ones who are not catholics. 45.rb.
25. hiis qui non sunt catholici. 5.b.	
26. <b>C.</b> Clerici ex hibentes ecclesiastica	<b>C.</b> Clerics exhibiting the ecclesiastical sacrament to heretics, and receiving them ecclesiasticam
27. sacramenta hereticis et eos ad	
ecclesiasticam	

Fol. 6 va

1. sepulturam recipientes et eorum 2. elemosinas et oblationes susci- 3. pientes sunt excommunicati et debent pri- 4. vari suis officiis ad que numquam 5. restituuntur absque indulto sedis 6. apostolice speciali. 9.ab.15.ab.54.c.	for ecclesiastical burial, and accepting their alms and oblations, are excommunicated and have to be deprived of their offices, to which they are never restored without a special indult from the apostolic see. 49.ra-b.55.ra-b.94.va.
7. <b>C.</b> Clerici credentes recipientes de- 8. fendentibus et faventes hereticis debent 9. privari omni officio et beneficio. 9.a. 10. 54.b.	<b>C.</b> Clerics receiving believers, defenders, and favorers of the heretics have to be deprived from every office and benefice. 49.ra.94.rb.
11. <b>C.</b> Clerici depraehensi in heresi. ecclesiastici 12. ordinis prerogativa nudentur 13. et sic omni officio et beneficio spoliatus 14. ecclesiastico: relinquatur arbitrio pote- 15. statis secularis animadversione 16. debita puniendus nisi velit 17. redire ad fidem. 5.d.	<b>C.</b> Clerics discovered in heresy: are stripped of the prerogative of the ecclesiastical order and thus despoiled of every ecclesial office and benefice: he is released to the judgement of the secular podestà to be punished with the debt of the adverse soul, unless he may wish to return to the faith. 45.vb.
18. <b>C.</b> Clerici per ecclesiam dampnati ratione 19. criminis heresis ante quam tradantur 20. iudicio seculari vel perpetuo car- 21. ceri sunt a suis ordinibus degra- 22. dandi et nudandi. 5.d.8.b.10.a. 23. 52.c.d.54.a.	<b>C.</b> Clerics damned by the church by reason of the crime of heresy, before they are handed over to secular judgement or perpetual prison, are to be degraded and stripped from their orders. 45.vb.48.rb.50.ra. 92.va.vb.94.ra.

24. C. Clerici impedientes officium inquisitionis eo quod citatos 25. ad tacendum veritatem vel ad dicendum falsitatem sunt graviter	C. Clerics impeding the office of the inquisition by having those cited remain silent of the truth or for telling falsehood are to be gravely
---	---

Fol. 6 vb

Written in top margin in another hand:

*Clerici 94.b Clerici 91.d  
Clerici 19.d.  
Clerici 165.d*

*Clerics 134rb Clerics 131vb  
Clerics 131vb  
Clerics 204vb*

1. puniendi. 17.d.52.d.	punished. 57.vb.92.vb.
2. C. Clerici condemnandi propter peccatum hereticum 3. sis qualiter debent degradari .15.a 4. 23.b.c.	C. How clerics condemned due to the sin of heresy have to be defrocked. 55.ra 63.rb.va.
5. C. Clerici non relapsi dampnati et redire volentes debent mancipari 7. perpetuo carceri ad penitentiam 8. agendam. 54.a.	C. Clerics who were damned not relapsed, and wishing to return, have to be handed over to perpetual prison for performing penance. 94.ra.
9. C. Cogi debet hereticus per dominos temporales 10. les citra membra diminutionem 11. et mortis periculum publice confessari 12. fiteri suos errores et accusare 13. alias hereticos et revelare bona 14. illorum et credentes et receptatores 15. res et defensores eorum. 79.b.	C. The heretic has to be forced by the temporal lords within diminution of the members [torture] and danger of death to publicly confess his errors, accuse other heretics, reveal their goods, and their believers, receivers, and defenders. 119.rb.
16. C. Comites requisiti per episcopum debent iura- 17. re que bona fide iuvabunt ecclesiam 18. contra hereticos et eorum complices et illos de terris suis exterminabunt et 20. praestare nolentes priventur suo honore. 6.a.129.c.	C. Counts asked by the bishop have to swear in good faith that they will help the church against heretics and their accomplices, and they will exterminate them from their lands, and those not wishing to fulfill the oath are deprived of their honor. 46.ra.169.va.
22. C. Committere possunt inquisitores aliis 23. citationes testium examinationes 24. et sententiarum promulgationes et abjurations 25. iurationis receptionem. 19.d.91. 26. d.129.b.	C. Inquisitors can commit to others the citations of witnesses, examinations, promulgation of sentences, and the reception of abjuration. 59.vb.131. vb.169.rb.
27. C. Committere possunt inquisitores	C. Inquisitors can commit to others the

Fol. 7 ra

1. aliis negotia singularium 2. personarum. 115.b.	the business of individual persons. 155.rb.
3. C. Committere possunt inquisitores 4. fratribus ydoneis sui ordinis ab- 5. solutionem ab excommunicatione contracta 6. propter heresim. 63.a.b.	C. Inquisitors can commit to suitable brothers of their order, the absolution of excommunication incurred because of heresy. 93.ra.rb.
7. C. Compellere possunt inquisitores et 8. debent omnes praesidentes et communitates 9. ad faciendum scribi in suis sta- 10. tutis et ad servandum omnes constitu- 11. tiones papales et imperiales editas 12. contra hereticos. 88.b.	C. Inquisitors can and ought to compel all presiders and communities to ensure that all papal and imperial constitutions issued against the heretics, are written in their statutes and observed. 128.rb.
13. C. Compellere possunt inquisitores reli- 14. giosos ad exercendum officium 15. tabellionatus pro officio inquisitionis 16. 18.d.91.d.	C. Inquisitors can compel religious to exercise the office of scribe for the office of the inquisition. 58.vb.131.vb.
17. C. Compellere possunt inquisitores peritos 18. in iure ad dandum eis consilium pro 19. officio.19.d.91.d.	C. The inquisitors can compel the experts in law to give counsel to them for the office. 59.vb.131.vb.
20. C. Compellere possunt inquisitores praedi- 21. catores questuarios ad superse- 22. dendum a praedicatione quando eorum 23. officium impediretur propter praedicatio- 24. nem illorum. 19.a.80.c.	C. The inquisitors can compel pardoning preachers into refraining from preaching when their office was being impeded on account of their preaching. 59.ra.120.va.
25. C. Complices hereticorum debent exigi 26. ab eis per tormenta. 79.b.	C. The accomplices of the heretics have to be exacted from them by tortures. 119.rb.
27. C. Comburendus est hereticus obstinatus	C. The obstinate heretic is to be burned

Fol. 7 rb

1. secundum iudicium legis imperialis. 86.b.	following the judgement of the imperial law. 126.rb.
2. C. Condemnatio non fiat de aliquo 3. sine lucidis et apertis proba- 4. tionibus vel confessione propria delinquen- 5. tis. 123.d.127.a.	C. Condemnation of somebody is not done without clear and open proofs or a confession itself of delinquency. 163.vb.167.ra.

6. C. Condemnatio defunctorum debet <sup>5</sup> 7. fieri citatis heredibus. 127.c.	C. The condemnation of the deceased has to be made for the cited heirs. 167.va.
8. C. Condemnations facte propter peccatum 9. heresis.nequaquam relaxentur per con- 10. silia vel per contionem vel ad vocem 11. alicuius communitatis.81.c.	C. Condemnations made on account of the sin of heresy: by no means are they relaxed through councils or though a public meeting or the advocacy of some community.121.va.
12. C. Confiscatio bonorum heretici et 13. complicium supra. in bonis eorumdem	C. Confiscation of the goods of a heretic and of an accomplice above in goods of the same.
14. C. Condemnations facte per inquisitorem 15. debent per praesidentes seculares man- 16. dari executioni. 57.cd.81.b.	C. Condemnations made by the inquisitor have to be ordered for execution by the secular presiders. 97.va-b.121.rb.
17. C. Comunitas debet iurare quod 18. bona fide iuvabit ecclesiam contra 19. hereticos et cetera. 6.a.	C. The community has to swear that in good faith it will help the church against the heretics and so on. 46.ra.
20. C. Comunitas debet facere scribi in suis 21. statutis et servare constitutiones 22. papales contra hereticos. 75.b.	C. The Community has to write in its statutes and preserve the papal constitutions against heretics. 115.rb.
23. C. Condictiones personarum sunt diligenter 24. attendende in penitentiis imponendis 25. 121.a.	C. The conditions of persons are to be diligently taken into account in imposing penances. 161.ra.
26. C. Confessio criminis est praehabenda 27. vel lucide et aperte probationes	C. When he who has to be condemned for heresy, the confession of the crime is to be

Fol. 7 va

1. quando quis debet condemnari de heresy 2. 123.d.127.a.	held out or clear and open proofs. 163.vb.167.ra.
3. C. Confiteri qui non vult quod legip- 4. time probatur contra eum quamvis dicat 5. se velle redire debet censeri 6. hereticus. 124.a.126.c.d.	C. He who does not wish to confess that it was legitimately proven against him, no matter how he says himself to wish to return, has to be counted as a heretic. 164ra.166.va.vb.
7. C. Coniugati per fidem rectam et opera- 8. tionem bonam possunt salvari 9. 3.b.	C. Spouses can be saved by upright faith and good works. 43.rb.

<sup>5</sup> Written in the right margin in another hand is the following text which runs for five lines: *Omnes ossa eorum pro hic ut habent extra derput.c sacris et de privilegio eidem.*

10. <b>C.</b> Confessionem peccatorum qui aliter docet 11. vel sentit quam ecclesia romana 12. est excommunicatus. 5.d.	<b>C.</b> Who teaches or believes other than the Roman church on the confession of sins is excommunicated. 45.vb.
13. <b>C.</b> Confessori esse credendum de ab- 14. solutione heretici defuncti vel 15. vivi dubium est. 124.a.	<b>C.</b> It is dubious for the confessor to be believing in the absolution of a dead or living heretic. 164.ra.
16. <b>C.</b> Confiscatio bonorum heretici et com- 17. plicum supra in bonis eorumdem	<b>C.</b> The confiscation of a heretic's goods and an accomplice's above in the goods of the same ones.
18. <b>C.</b> Confiteri infra tempus gratie cui 19. alias gratias non est facta in quibus debet 20. prodesse. 125.d.	<b>C.</b> To confess within the time of grace, for whom other graces are not done, in whom it ought to be good. 165.vb.
21. <b>C.</b> Confiteri publice suos erro- 22. res debet cogi hereticus cum torment- 23. tis per praesidentes. 79.b.	<b>C.</b> The heretic has to be forced with tortures by the presiders to publicly confess his errors. 119.rb.
24. <b>C.</b> Confessio quam faciunt pacares 25. sive cathari quam dicunt 26. se sacramentalem. 110.d.	<b>C.</b> The confession that the patarines or cathars make that they themselves call a sacrament. 150.vb.
27. <b>C.</b> Confessionem criminum redeun-	<b>C.</b> The inquisitor does not have to receive

Added by another hand below column on fol. 7va:

*C. Communicationem processuum  
de eadem persona factorum per episcopum  
et inquisitorem debet esse in fine  
tamen dum nihil restat agende  
24.b.*

*C. While as yet nothing remains of being about to be done, the communication of the processes done on the same person by the bishop and the inquisitor has to be at the end. 64.rb.*

Fol. 7 vb

1. ium ad fidem non debet inquisitor reci- 2. pere sub sigillo.98.b.	under the seal, the confession of criminals returning to the faith. 138.rb.
3. <b>C.</b> Consanguinei recipientes hereti- 4. cos consanguineos debent mitius 5. puniri. 121.b.	<b>C.</b> Blood relations receiving heretical relatives ought to be punished more mildly. 161.rb.
6. <b>C.</b> Conservator quicumque non potest ex- 7. communicare vel suspendere sive inter- 8. dicere inquisidores vel eorum no- 9. tarios.56.c.	<b>C.</b> Whatever defender cannot excommunicate, suspend, or interdict the inquisitors or their notaries. 96.va.

10. <b>C.</b> Consilium dyocesani episcopi requiri- 11. rendum est quando aliquis debet immurari 12. vel iudicare hereticos vel con- 13. similiter iudicari. 91.a.	<b>C.</b> The counsel of the diocesan bishop is to be required when somebody has to be imprisoned or judged as a heretic, or to be judged similarly. 131.ra.
14. <b>C.</b> Consilium iurisperitorum est requiri- 15. dum ad ferendam sententiam quando non 16. debent nomina testium revelari ac- 17. cusatis. 22.c.	<b>C.</b> The counsel of jurists is to be required for making sentence when the names of the witnesses ought not to be revealed to the accused. 62.va.
18. <b>C.</b> Consilium dare inquisitoribus te- 19. nentur iurisperiti quando requisiti 20. fuerint et possunt ad hoc cogi 21. 91.d.91.d.	<b>C.</b> Jurists are bound to give counsel when they were asked and they can be forced into this. 131.vb.131.vb.
22. <b>C.</b> Consilium quod tenet et requirit 23. inquisitor vel episcopus a iurisperitis 24. debet teneri secretum. quo ad te- 25. stes et ad hoc per excommunicationem 26. possunt cogi iurisperiti . sed episcopus 27. et inquisitor tenentur ex paecepto	<b>C.</b> The counsel that the inquisitor or the bishop hold and require from the jurists has to be kept secret, which for the witnesses, the jurists can be forced by excommunication for this, but the bishop and inquisitor are bound by the precept of

Fol. 8 ra

1. obedientiae domini pape. 22.d.	obedience to the lord pope. 62.vb.
2. <b>C.</b> Consilium dantes hereticis gra- 3. viter puniuntur. 80.b.	<b>C.</b> Those giving counsel to the heretics are to be punished severely. 120.rb.
4. <b>C.</b> Consilium dantes ne domini tempora- 5. les obedient inquisitoribus gra- 6. viter puniuntur. 22.a.	<b>C.</b> The temporal lords giving counsel and not obeying the inquisitors are punished severely. 62.ra.
7. <b>C.</b> Alia de consilio. ubi constitu- 8. tio et potestas.	<b>C.</b> Other matters about counsel. Where [the entries for] constitutio and potestà.
9. <b>C.</b> Consolamentum sive manus impo- 10. sitio. Si detur in aliqua domo 11. debet destrui illa domus. 87.c.	<b>C.</b> The consolation or imposition of hands. If it were given in some household, that household has to be destroyed. 127.va.
12. <b>C.</b> Consolamentum defuncti qualiter 13. potest excusari et qualiter non. 15. cd.	<b>C.</b> How the consolation of the deceased can be excused and how it cannot. 55.vab.
14. <b>C.</b> Consolamentum hereticorum qualiter 15. datur et quid sit secundum eos. 110.ab	<b>C.</b> How the consolation of the heretics is given and what it may be according to them.150.rab.

16. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones papales et imperiales 17. contra hereticos editas debent per 18. praesidentes consilium et comunitatem 19. fieri conscribi in statutis terrarium 20. et nullo tempore debent inde amoveri 21. et secundum eas procedi contra omnem heresim 22. 75.b.88.a.	<b>C.</b> The papal and imperial constitutions issued against the heretics have to be written in the statutes of the lands by the presiders, council and community, and at no time from that time on, ought they to be moved, and following them, to proceed against every heresy. 115.rb.128.ra.
23. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones papales contra hereticos 24. condite et condende per sedem 25. apostolicam scribi in quatuor li- 26. bris et unus ex his quatuor 27. libris debet conservari apud dyoce-	<b>C.</b> The papal constitutions established and to be established by the apostolic see, to be written in four books, and one of these four books has to be held by the diocesan, and another by the preachers, and another by the

Fol. 8 rb

1. sanum et alias apud praedicatorum 2. et alias apud minores et alias in 3. statuto comunitatis. 82.d.	minors, and another in the statute book of the community. 122.vb.
4. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones papales debent legi 5. in publica contione comunitatis et 6. in aliis locis recitati. ubi vi- 7. debitur inquisitoribus expedire 8. 82.c.	<b>C.</b> The papal constitutions have to be read in a public gathering of the community and recited in other places, where it will seem expedient to the inquisitors. 122.va.
9. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi debent servari 10. per praesidentes consilium et comunita- 11. tem tam in terris quibus praesunt 12. quam in terris que ipsorum iurisdic- 13. tioni subduntur. 75.b.	<b>C.</b> Constitutions of this kind have to be observed by the presiders, council and community both in the lands for which they are in charge, as in the lands that are put under the jurisdiction of the same. 115.rb.
14. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi debent servari 15. per inquisidores et fieri observa- 16. ri ab omnibus praesidentibus. <i>et alii</i> 17. 88.b.92.a.	<b>C.</b> Constitutions of this kind have to be observed by the inquisitors and made to be observed by all presiders. <i>and by others</i> 128.rb.132.ra.
18. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi possunt in suis 19. obscuritatibus interpretari 20. per inquisidores de consilio dyo- 21. cesani episcopi vel eius vicarii. 22. 61.a.	<b>C.</b> Constitutions of this kind can be interpreted on their obscure points by the inquisitors from the counsel of the diocesan bishop or his vicar. 101.ra.

23. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi qualiter sint 24. observare per praesidentes debent in- 25. quisitores per sollicitam sindi- 26. cationem ipsorum.82.b.	<b>C.</b> How these kinds of constitutions may be observed by those presiding. The inquisitors must [ensure ovbservance] through the solicitous syndication of the same. 122.rb.
27. <b>C.</b> Constitutionum huiusmodi pretermissa	<b>C.</b> Disregarded observance of the constitutions of this kind have to be

Fol. 8 va

1. observantia debet graviter puniri 2. in praesidentibus. 75.d.82.b.	punished severely among the presiders. 115.vb.122.rb.
3. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi debent iurari 4. ab omnibus praesidentibus. 75.c.	<b>C.</b> Constitutions of this kind have to be sworn by all those presiding. 115.va.
5. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi si quis praesidens 6. noluerit iurare graviter puni- 7. tur. 75.d.	<b>C.</b> If he who presides will not wish to swear to the constitutions of this kind, he is punished severely. 115.vb.
8. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi si quis amove- 9. rit de libris statutorum comunitatis 10. alicuius debet graviter puniri 11. 82.a.	<b>C.</b> Whoever will have removed the constitutions of this sort from the statute books of some community has to be punished severely. 122.ra.
12. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones huiusmodi quod licet statu- 13. tum contrarium vel contradicens debet per praesi- 14. dentes amoveri sive deleri vel 15. ad minus sic modificari quod 16. predictis constitutionibus non repu- 17. gnent. 18.a.82.c.	<b>C.</b> From the constitutions of this kind. Insofar as a contrary or contradictory statute is permitted, it has to be removed by those presiding whether to be deleted, or at least modified enoughh so that they are not repugnant to the aforesaid constitutions. 58.ra. 122.va.
18. <b>C.</b> Constitutiones papales edite contra 19. hereticos quamvis non sint in corpore 20. iuris sunt confirmate nisi 21. obvient constitutionibus domini 22. bonifacii.23.a.	<b>C.</b> Papal constitutions published against heretics although they may not be in the body of law, were confirmed unless they may oppose the constitutions of the lord Boniface. 63.ra.
23. <b>C.</b> Consules debent iurare quod fide- 24. liter adiuabunt ecclesiam contra here- 25. ticos.6.a.129.c. et nolentes 26. iurare debent privari suo honore.	<b>C.</b> Consuls have to swear that they will assist the church faithfully against heretics 46.ra.169.va. and those not wishing to swear have to be deprived of their honor.
27. <b>C.</b> Consules debent iurare que bona	<b>C.</b> Consuls have to swear that in good

Fol. 8 vb

1. fide studebunt exterminare here- 2. ticos de terris sibi subiectis 3. 129.c.	faith they will strive to exterminate the heretics from the lands subject to them. 169.va.
4. C. Alia de consule. 5. Consule. supra in capitaneo et infra 6. in potestate et in rectore	C. Other things on consuls above in captaincy and below in podestà and in rector
7. C. Consulere supra in consilio	C. To counsel. Above in counsel
8. C. Contradictores officii inquisi- 9. tionis possunt excommunicari cuiuscumque 10. condictionis vel status existant 11. 19.b.93.a.	C. Contradictors, of whatever condition or status in which they exist, of the office of the inquisition, can be excommunicated. 59.rb.133.ra.
12. C. Conventicula occulta et a comuni 13. vita fidelium dissidentes debent 14. revelari episcopo et inquisitori.9.c. 15. 54.d.81.a.	C. Secret conventicles and those apart from the life of the faithful have to be revealed to the bishop and to the inquisitor. 49.va. 94.vb.121.ra.
16. C. Converti volentes ab heresi. Debent 17. benigne recipi et cum mitiga- 18. tione penarum. 127.b.	C. Those wishing to convert from heresy have to be received benignly, and with a mitigation of penalties. 167.rb.
19. C. Converti nolentes ab heresi. Si 20. fieri possunt debent expectando praedicari 21. si quomodo possint induci ad 22. penitentiam. 127.c.	C. Those not wishing to convert from heresy: if they can be done, they must by anticipating to be preached to, if or how they may be able to be induced to penance. 167.va.
23. C. Converti omnino nolentes post de- 24. bitam expectationem et praedicationem 25. debent cogi ad publice confiten- 26. dum sua peccata ut magis apparent 27. detestabiles. 127.c.	C. All those not wishing to convert after the obligatory anticipation and preaching have to be forced to confess their sins publically so that they may appear all the more detestable. 167.va.

Fol. 9 ra

1. C. Converti omnino nolentes post debitam 2. expectationem et praedicationem et su- 3. orum scelerum publicam manife- 4. stationem debent relinquiri iudicio 5. seculari. 127.c.	C. All those not wishing to convert after the obligatory suspense and preaching and public manifestation of their wickedness have to be relinquished to secular judgement. 167.va.
6. C. Convocare possunt inquisitores cle- 7. rum et populum pro negotio inquisitionis. 8. 19.d.91.d.	C. The inquisitors can call together the clergy and the people for the business of the inquisition. 59.vb.131.vb.

9. <b>C.</b> Corporis et sanguinis Christi sacramentum 10. qui aliter sentit vel docet quam ecclesia 11. romana est excommunicatus. 5.c.	<b>C.</b> He who believes or teaches other than the Roman church about the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ is excommunicated. 45.va.
12. <b>C.</b> Creatura spiritualis et corporalis scilicet an- 13. gelica et mundane simul ab ini- 14. tio temporis creata est. 2.c.	<b>C.</b> A spiritual creature and corporeal one, namely angelic and worldly alike was created from the start of time. 42.va.
15. <b>C.</b> Creata sunt omnia visibilia et invi- 16. sibia ab uno solo patri nostro deo 17. vero uno et trino. 2.c.	<b>C.</b> All things visible and invisible were created by our onesole father and god, truly one in three. 42.va.
18. <b>C.</b> Credentium studia prosequentes 19. sed se que non scienter fecerint excusa- 20. tiones non de facili debent approbari 21. dicere verorum. 124.d.	<b>C.</b> Those pursuing the parties of believers, but because they will unknowingly have made excuses, they have to be proven not easily to tell the truth. 164.vb.
22. <b>C.</b> Credens hereticorum quis debeat 23. dici .116.cd.117.ab.124.bcd.	<b>C.</b> Who ought to be called a believer of the heretics. 156.vab.157.rab.164.rb-vb.
24. <b>C.</b> Credens erroribus hereticorum here- 25. ticus iudicatur. 54.a.10.a.	<b>C.</b> A believer in the errors of the heretics is judged as a heretic. 94.ra.50.ra.
26. <b>C.</b> Credentium pena debet esse sicut here- 27. ticorum. 80.c.	<b>C.</b> The penalty of believers has to be just as that of the heretics. 120.va.

Fol. 9 rb

1. <b>C.</b> Credens hereticorum post mortem potest 2. condempnari. 127.c.	<b>C.</b> A believer of the heretics can be condemned after death. 167.va.
3. <b>C.</b> Credentes erroribus hereticorum sunt 4. excommunicati et si contempserit excommuni- 5. catione notatus infra annum satis- 6. facere. Multas privationes incurrit 7. et gravamina. 8.d.9.a.34.a. 8. 87.b	<b>C.</b> Believers in the errors of the heretics are excommunicated and if the noted one will have contempt for the excommunication to make satisfaction within one year, he incurs many deprivations and serious injuries. 48.vb.49.ra.74.ra. 127.rb.
9. <b>C.</b> Credens hereticorum erroribus non 10. possunt in casu admitti ad aliquod <i>cum ecclesiasticum</i> 11. beneficium seu publicum officium 12. et si fiat non tenet. 20.c.	<b>C.</b> A believer in the errors of the heretics can not be admitted in the case to any <i>ecclesiastical</i> benefice or public office and if it was done, he may not hold (it). 60.va.
13. <b>C.</b> Credens hereticorum est banni- 14. tus. 87.b.	<b>C.</b> A believer of the heretics is banned. 127.rb.
15. <b>C.</b> Alia de credentibus Supra in bonis 16. infra in hereticis	<b>C.</b> Other things about believers above in goods and below in heretics.

17. C. Crimen hereseos inter publica cri- 18. mina computatur.85.d.	C. The crime of heresy is counted among public crimes. 125.vb.
19. C. Crimen hereseos debet puniri sicut 20. crimen lese maiestatis et plus. 21. 6.cd.86.a.120.a.	C. The crime of heresy has to be punished just like the crime of lèse-majeste and more. 46.vab.126.ra.160.ra.
22. C. Crimen hereseos praefertur in gra- 23. vitate peccato lese maiestatis. 24. 6.d.85.d.	C. The crime of heresy is presented/offered in gravity to the sin of lèse-majeste. 46.vb.125.vb.
25. C. Crimina quantumcumque enormia 26. praeter inimicitias capitales 27. non excludunt fidem testium de	C. The crimes of whatever degree of enormity, other than capital enmities, do not exclude the trustworthiness of witnesses

Fol. 9 va

1. heresi. 121.bc.123.d.127.a.	of heresy. 161.rb-va.163.vb.167.ra.
2. C. Criminosi omnes praeter inimicos 3. capitales conspiratores ad- 4. mittuntur ad testificandum de hoc 5. crimine. 121.c.127.a.	C. All criminals other than those conspiring capital enemies are admitted to testifying about this crime. 161.va.167.ra.
6. C. Crimen lese maiestatis pro- 7. ximum est sacrilegio .44.a.	C. The crime of lèse-majeste is very near to sacrilege. 84.ra.
8. C. Criminis lese maiestatis non 9. dicitur iudex esse reus si pronun- 10. tiet contra legem imperatoris vel prin- 11. cipis.42.c.	C. The judge is not said to be guilty of the crime of lèse-majeste if he may pronounce against the law of the emperor or the prince. 82.va.
12. C. Criminis lege (sic) maiestatis 13. non dicitur reus qui iuravit in con- 14. sulte per celsitudinem princi- 15. pis vel per fidem quam debet principi 16. quod in perpetuum esset iratus servis 17. suis . si postea remittat servis 18. illis iram.42.c.	C. He who swore in consultation by the highness of the prince, or by the faith which he owes to the prince, is not said (to be) a defendant of the crime of lèse- majesté because he was to be angry with his servants forever, if afterwards he relaxes the anger towards those servants. 82.va.
19. C. Criminis lese maiestatis cum 20. quis accusatur debet fieri diligens 21. inquisitio.ita quod tam reus quam 22. actor possunt subici quaestionibus et 23. tormentis.42.c.	C. When he who is accused of the crime of lèse-majesté, a diligent inquiry has to be made. Thus, insofar as the crime and the perpetrator can be subjected to questions and tortures. 82.va.
24. C. Criminis lese maiestatis 25. accusationis conciliator et insti- 26. gator possunt quandoque subici tor- 27. mentis.42.cd.	C. The counselor and initiator of the accusation of the crime of lèse-majesté can be subjected to torments whenever. 82.va-b.

## Fol. 9 vb

1. C. Criminis lese maiestatis ac- 2. cusati etiam si sint milites et 3. generosi debent cogi et interrogari 4. gravissimis penis quamvis non 5. sic de aliis excessibus. 42.d.	C. Those accused of the crime of lèse-majesté, even if they may be soldiers and nobles, have to be forced and interrogated with the most serious penalties no matter how, (but) not to the same degree as others' excesses. 82.vb.
6. C. Criminis lese maiestatis te- 7. stes et accusatores possunt esse 8. famosi. quamvis non possunt in 9. aliis casis.44.d.	C. Witnesses and accusers of the crime of lèse-majesté can be renowned, however, they may not in other cases. 84.vb.
10. C. Criminis lese maiestatis te- 11. stes et accusatores possunt esse 12. milites. quamvis non possint de- 13. fendere alias casas. 44.d.	C. Witnesses and accusers of the crime of lèse-majesté can be knights. However, they may not be able to defend other cases. 84.vb.
14. C. Criminis lese maiestatis te- 15. stes et accusatores possunt esse 16. contra dominum suum servum.45.a.	C. Witnesses and accusers of the crime of lèse-majesté can be against their lord and his servant. 85.ra.
17. C. Criminis lese maiestatis 18. testes et accusatores possunt 19. esse liberti contra pactanos.45.a.	C. Witnesses and accusers of the crime of lèse-majesté can be freed against pacts. 85.ra.
20. C. Criminis lese maiestatis te- 21. stes et accusatrices possunt esse 22. mulieres.45.ab.	C. Witnesses and female accusers of the crime of lèse-majesté can be wives. 85.ra-b.
23. C. Crimen lese maiestatis com- 24. mittit quicumque conspiraverit 25. contra principem sive cum militibus 26. sive cum privatis sive cum barba- 27. ris vel promittendo se offendere	C. Whoever will have conspired against the prince whether with knights, or with private people, or with barbarians, or by promising himself to strike the prince, or by taking upon oneself an oath, or by supporting it commits the crime of

## Fol. 10 ra

1. principem vel praestando iuramenta 2. vel suscipiendo. 42.d.	lèse-majesté. 82.vb.
3. C. Crimen lese maiestatis commit- 4. tit qui coniurat contra viros illu- 5. stres qui habent inter esse consiliis 6. principis.42.d.	C. He who conspires against illustrious men, who have among them the counselors of the prince, commits the crime of lèse-majesté. 82.vb.
7. C. Crimen lese maiestatis con- 8. mittit qui conspirat contra senato- 9. res urbis rome vel milites 10. principem sotiantes.42.d.	C. He who conspires against the senators of the city of Rome or the associated knights of the prince, commits the crime of lèse-majesté. 82.vb.

11. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis con- 12. mittentes modis predictis deca- 13. pitari et eorum bona confiscari 14. debent. 42.d.	<b>C.</b> Those committing the crime of lèse-majesté in the aforesaid ways have to be decapitated and their goods confiscated. 82.vb.
15. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis commit- 16. tentium filii non puniuntur personaliter 17. sed privantur omni successione 18. patris matris et avi. et proximorum 19. et quorumcumque extraneorum testa- 20. mento.43.a.	<b>C.</b> The sons of those committing the crime of lèse-majesté are not punished personally but are deprived of all succession from the father, mother, and grandfather, and the next of kin and from whatever stranger by testament. 83.ra.
21. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis com- 22. mittentium filii sunt perpetuo 23. infames. Et nullum honorem 24. debent assequi et nulla sacramenta 25. militaria. 43.a.	<b>C.</b> The sons of those committing the crime of lèse-majesté are disgraced in perpetuity. and no honor nor military rank ought to be attained. 82.ra.
26. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis com- 27. mittentium filie puniuntur	<b>C.</b> The daughters of those committing the crime of lèse-majesté are punished solely

Fol. 10 rb

1. in hoc solum mitius quam filii. quia pos- 2. sunt succedere matris in falcidi- 3. diam in quartam partem sive 4. per testamentum sive ab intestate 5. quotcumque sint.43.a.	in this milder than the sons. Because they can succeed from the mother in inheritance a fourth part, whether through a will or from an intestate (person), whomever they may be. 83.ra.
6. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis com- 7. mittentium emancipatio de 8. filiis vel filiabus non tenet 9. 43.d.	<b>C.</b> The emancipation of the sons and daughters of those committing the crime of lèse-majesté does not hold. 83.vb.
10. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis com- 11. mittentis uxor non amittit 12. dotes suas. 43.d.b.	<b>C.</b> The wife of one committing the crime of lèse-majesté does not lose her dowry. 83.vb.rb.
13. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis com- 14. mittentis uxor habet usum fruc- 15. tum in bonis sibi donates 16. a suo viro. sed proprietas est 17. fische resignenda. ita quod 18. de usufructu filie habant 19. falcidiam non filii.43.b.	<b>C.</b> The wife of one committing the crime of lèse-majesté has usufruct in the goods given to her by her man. But property is given up to the fisc. Thus because of usufruct, daughters have inheritance [by lex Falcidia 1308] not sons. 83.rb.

20. C. Crimen lese maiestatis super 21. conspiratione facienda inter- 22. pellatus si noluit facere 23. sed eam manifestavit. ho- 24. nore et venia dignus est. 43.c.	C. Concerning the matter of making a conspiracy, the crime of lèse-majesté is interrupted if he did not wish to do it but revealed it [conspiracy]. He is worthy of honor and pardon. 83.va.
25. C. Criminis lese maiestatis 26. super conspiratione facienda 27. interpellatus si conspiravit	C. In the matter of making a conspiracy, an interruption of the crime of lèse-majesté if he conspired but nevertheless he repented

Fol. 10 va

1. sed tamen penitet et revelat antequam 2. per alios cognoscatur. est dignus 3. venia. licet non honore.43.c.	and revealed before it is known by others, he is worthy of pardon. It is permissible not to allow any public honors. 83.va.
4. C. Crimen lese maiestatis commit- 5. tentium interpellatores apud prin- 6. cipem. sunt infames sine venia 7. 43.a.	C. The interrupters of those committing the crime of lèse-majesté before the prince are defamed without pardon. 83.ra.
8. C. Criminis lese maiestatis rei 9. dotes donationes manumissio- 10. nes suorum servorum et creditorum 11. receptores ipsorumque liberationes 12. alienationes quarumlibet rerum factem 13. fraude vel iure a tempore quo tale 14. crimen commisit vel de ineunda 15. factione aut societate cogita- 16. verit cum effectum exteriori. licet non 17. cum effectum subsecute lesionis 18. nullius sunt momenti. 43.b.d.	C. The endowments, donations, and manumissions of his servants of a defendant of the crime of lèse-majesté, and receivers of creditors and the liberations of the same and of any alienations at all of things done through fraud or by the law at the time which he committed such a crime, or of entering into a faction or association he will have thought about the result for the exterior. It is not permissible with the result of no subsequent blow are momentous. 83.rb.vb.
19. C. Criminis lese maiestatis vo- 20. luntas in aliqua executione operis 21. ponita debet eadem severitate pu- 22. niri sicut effectis lesionis subse- 23. cute.42.d.	C. The desire of the crime of lèse-majesté placed in some stage of the work has to be punished with the same severity as the result of the blow that follows. [death] 82.vb.
24. C. Criminis lese maiestatis pe- 25. na predictam puniri debent milites 26. consci et ministri et filii eorum 27. 43.c.	C. The penalty of the crime of lèse-majesté, knights, consuls, ministers and their sons have to be punished with the aforesaid [penalty] 83.va.

Fol. 10 vb

1. C. Criminis lese maiestatis rei 2. non solum in vita sed etiam post mortem 3. possunt accusari et eorum dampnari 4. memoria et bona fischo ap- 5. plicat licet non in omni. 6. 43.cd.45.b.	C. Those accused of the crime of lèse-majesté can be accused not only in life but moreover after death and their memory damned and goods added to the fisc. It is not permitted for all. 83.va-b.85.rb.
7. C. Criminis lese maiestatis ar- 8. guti bona observantur etiam si de- 9. cesserit quis sine certa persona success- 10. sore. 39.d.	C. The goods of him charged with the crime of lèse-majesté are observed and also if he will have died without a certain person as successor. 79.vb.
11. C. Criminis lese maiestatis foro 12. in capud domini servus torquerunt 13. 43.d.	C. In the forum of the crime of lèse-majesté, the lords torture the servants. 83.vb.
14. C. Crimen lese maiestatis quando com- 15. mittitur circa ymagines imperatoris 16. et quando non. 44.d.45.a.	C. When the crime of lèse-majesté is committed concerning the images of the emperor and when not. 84.vb.85.ra.
17. C. Criminis lese maiestatis non 18. est eadem condicatio in omnibus suis 19. modis. 45.b.	C. The circumstances of the crime of lèse-majesté are not the same in all its types. 85.rb.
20. C. Criminis lese maiestatis non 21. est equalis punitio. 45.bc	C. The punishment of the crime of lèse-majesté is not equal. 85.rb-va.
22. C. Criminis lese maiestatis pe- 23. na non debet quis puniri per occasionem 24. vel ex levitate sed in veritate 25. rei iudicate previa matura 26. discussione. 45.a.	C. The penalty of the crime of lèse-majesté, who ought not to be punished through opportunity or from levity, but in the truth of the thing adjudged with mature discussion beforehand. 85.ra.
27. C. Crimen lese maiestatis principaliter	C. The crime of lèse-majesté is principally

Fol. 11 ra

1. committitur ut patet in expremissis 2. siquis machinetur contra corpus prin- 3. cipis vel proceres vel contra senato- 4. res. Et tunc non solum persone of- 5. fendentium perununtur. sed etiam bona 6. confiscantur ita quod in iura libertorum 7. succedit fiscus non filii. Sunt et 8. alia capitula criminis lese ma- 9. iestatis. ut siquis fecerit se- 10. ditionem in urbe vel prodiderit ca- 11. strum vel hostes receperit et cetera 12. de quibus habetur foliis eodem tituli libri I et II	committed as is clear in the foregoing: if whoever schemes against the body of the prince, or the leading men, or the senators. And then not only the persons of those offending are burned, but the goods are also confiscated thus because in the law of the liberties, the fisc succeeds not the sons. And other chapters of the crime of lèse-majesté are, so that if whoever will have done sedition in the city, or brought out the castle or will have received the enemies and so on, which are in the folios in the same title books I and II
--	--

13. <b>E</b> t in hoc casu mitius delinquitur	And in this case, he is less delinquent
14. <b>U</b> nde iniura libertorum succedunt 15. filii. hac distinctio habetur in lectura 16. domini oddofredi super codicem 17. in capitulo de crimine lese maiestatis	<b>W</b> hence the wrongs of the freedmen, the sons succeed. This distinction is in the reading of the lord Ottofredus, about the codex in the chapter on the crime of lèse-majesté.
18. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis 19. Malus modus commitendi. 44.abcd.	<b>C.</b> The crime of lèse-majesté. The evil way of committing [it]. 84.ra-vb.
20. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis commit- 21. tentes in concitando hostem populi 22. romani adversus eum qui ve 23. hostibus opem tradiderint debent 24. decapitari secundum legem duodecim 25. tabularum. 44.b.	<b>C.</b> Those committing the crime of lèse-majesté, in stirring up the enemy army of the Roman people against him, or who will have handed over wealth to the enemy host, have to be decapitated according to the law of the twelve tables. 84.rb.
26. <b>C.</b> Crimen lese maiestatis commit- 27. tentes secundum legem iuliam maiesta-	<b>C.</b> Those committing the crime of lèse-majesté, according to the Julian law of

Fol. 11 rb

1. tis debent detineri. 44.b.	majesty, have to be detained. 84.rb.
2. <b>C.</b> Cruces quomodo sunt imponende pro 3. peccato heresis. 124.c.d.128.cd. 4. 145.b.	<b>C.</b> How crosses are imposed for the sin of heresy. 164.va.vb.168.va-b. 184.rb.
5. <b>C.</b> Cruce signare possunt in adiuto- 6. rum inquisitionis illi fratres quibus 7. minister Thuscie commiserit pre- 8. dicare crucem contra hereticos	<b>C.</b> Those brothers to whom the minister of Tuscany will have committed to preach the cross against the heretics can sign [themselves] with the cross in assistance of the inquisition
9. <b>C.</b> Cruce signare in adiutorium 10. inquisitionis potest inquisitor	<b>C.</b> The inquisitor can sign with the cross in helping the inquisition.
11. <b>C.</b> Cruce signati in adiutorium 12. inquisitionis quibus gratiis gau- 13. deant. 8.d.62.abc.	<b>C.</b> Those signed with the cross in assisting the inquisition, in which graces they may rejoice. 48.vb.102.ra-va.
14. <b>C.</b> Crucis Christi signum nulli licet 15. insculpere vel pingere in solo vel in 16. silice vel in marmoribus humi- 17. ponitis et si factum fuerit debet 18. amoveri et facientes graviter 19. puniri. 40.b.	<b>C.</b> The sign of the cross of Christ, to none is it permitted to sculpt or to paint alone or in flint or in marble placed in the ground and if it will have been done, it has to be removed and punished severely. 80.rb.
20. <b>C.</b> Culpatus de heresi non debet ingredi 21. religionem et si ingressus fuerit 22. debet per inquisitorem expelli. 123. 23. a. 127.a.	<b>C.</b> The one guilty of heresy ought not to enter a religious order, and if he will have entered, he has to be expelled by the inquisitor 163.ra.167.ra.

24. C. Culpabiles de heresi unus inquisitor debet scribere alteri quando expedient. 123.c.	C. Those guilty of heresy. One inquisitor has to write to the other when it is expedient. 163.va.
27. C. Custodire debent praesidentes	C. Those presiding have to hold captured

Fol. 11 va

Written in a later cursive hand in the top margin above the column:

I. custodes carceris . duo esse debent. 224	I. There have to be two custodians of the prison. 263
custodes carcerarorum debent iurare coram episcopo et inquisitore .225.	The custodians of the prisons have to swear in the presence of the bishop and the inquisitor. 264.
custodes et ministri carceris debent assignare carceracis eorum provisionem .224.	The custodians and ministers of the prison have to assign their precaution to the imprisoned. 263

1. captos hereticos sub diligentia custodia. 84.d.	heretics under diligent custody. 124.vb.
3. C. Custodiri debent heretici capti ex- 4. I. pensis communitatis.78.d.	C. Captured heretics have to be held at the I. expense of the community. 118.vb.
5. C.Damnati per ecclesiam propter peccatum 6. heresis seculari iudicio puni- 7. endi relinquuntur.8.b.10.a.53. 8. d.54.a	C. Those damned by the Church for the sin of heresy are released to secular judgement for punishment. 48.rb.50.ra.93. vb.94.ra.
9. C. Damnatos per ecclesiam et seculari 10. iudicio relictos tenentur prae- 11. sidentes quibus relinquuntur statim 12. recipere et eos punire. 21.c.79. 13. a.b.	C. The presiders are bound to immediately receive and punish those damned by the Church and released to secular judgement, who are relinquished to them. 61.va.119. ra.rb
14. C. Dampnandi hereticos et eosdem 15. relinquendi iudicio seculari 16. modus et forma. 146.c.d.	C. The mode and form of damning heretics and of relinquishing the same to the secular judgement. 185.va.vb.
17. C. Dampnati per ecclesiam si volu- 18. erint redire ad agendam pe- 19. nitentiam perpetuo carceri mancipentur 20. 10.a.53.a.127.d.	C. If those damned by the Church will have wished to return to do penance, they are handed over to perpetual imprisonment. 50.ra.93.ra.167.vb.
21. C. Dampnari debet memoria hereti- 22. corum defunctorum in heresi. 86. 23. a.127.c.	C. The memory of heretics who died in heresy has to be damned. 126. ra.167.va.

24. C. Dampnari non debet quis in crimen 25. hereseos propter vehementem praesump- 26. tionem. 117.a.119.d. 27. C. Dampnari potest memoria cre-	C. One ought not to be damned in the crime of heresy on account of vehement presumption. 157.ra.159.vb.  C. The memory of believers, favorers,
---	--

Fol. 11 vb

1. dentium fautorum receptatorum et 2. defensorum (et) hereticorum si sic consti- 3. terit eos decessisse. 127.c.	receivers and defenders of heretics can be damned if he will have judged them to have died thus. 167.va.
4. C. Dampnationis memorie predictorum 5. modus et forma. 146.a.147.d.	C. The mode and form of the damnation of the memory of the aforesaid ones. 185.ra. 186.vb.
6. C. Dampnantur omnes credentes recep- 7. tatores defensorum et favores 8. 34.a.	C. All believers, receivers, defenders, and helpers are damned. 74.ra.
9. C. Debitor hereticorum quando liberatur 10. si solvit eis et quando non. Potest haberi 11. ex similitudine criminis lese ma- 12. iestatis. 163.c.	C. The debtor of the heretics, when he is liberated if he pays them and when not. He can be had from the similarity of the crime of lèse-majesté. 202.va.
13. C. Deduci hereticos captos fa- 14. cere debent omnes praesidentes per suum di- 15. strictum expensis illius communita- 16. tis cui preeest. 21c.26d 79.d	C. All presiders have to ensure captured heretics are led away through his district at the expense of the community for which he is in charge. 61.va.66.vb.119.vb.
17. C. Defensores hereticorum qui debeant 18. dici. 118.d.	C. Who may have to be called defenders of heretics. 158.vb.
19. C. Defensorum hereticorum quae sit pena 20. privati. 8.d.9.a.80.bc.12. 21. b.20.c.34.a.54.ab.84. 22. a. 87.bc.	C. The penalty that may be for defenders of heretics [is] deprivation. 48.vb.49.ra. 120.rb-va.52.rb.60.va.74.ra.94ra-b. 124.ra. 127.rb-va.
23. C. Defendendi se contra peccatum heresis 24. imponitum sibi dilationes et ex- 25. ceptiones sunt dande et recipiente 26. 126.d.	C. Defending oneself against the sin of her- esy, imposed upon him are delays and ex- ceptions of giving and receiving. 166.vb.
27. C. Degradari debet constitutus in-	C. The one constituted in holy orders has to

Fol. 12 ra

1. sacris ante quam perpetuo carceri man- 2. cipetur. 10.a.52.d.	be defrocked before he may be handed over to perpetual prison. 50.ra.92.vb.
3. C. Degradari debet clericus constitutus 4. in sacris ante quam seculari iudicio 5. relinquatur. 5.d.54.a.	C. The cleric constituted in holy orders has to be defrocked before he is released to secular judgement. 45.vb.94.ra.
6. C. Degradari potest clericus per solum 7. suum episcopum cum praesentia clericorum 8. et religiosorum quando propter peccatum 9. heresis debet tradi iudicio secula- 10. ri .15.a.	C. A cleric can be defrocked only by his bishop in the presence of the clergy and religious when on account of the sin of heresy he has to be handed over to secular judgement. 55.ra.
11. C. Degradandi clericos in casu pree- 12. dicto modus et forma. 23.b.	C. The mode and form of defrocking clerics in the aforesaid case. 63.rb.
13. C. Delegatus nullus etiam sedis apostolice 14. potest excommunicare vel suspendere 15. sive interdicere. inquisitores sive 16. ipsorum notarios.56.c.	C. Likewise no delegate of the Apostolic See is able to excommunicate or suspend or interdict inquisitors or their notaries. 96.va.
17. C. Delere debet quilibet dominus temporalis omne 18. statutum conditum et condendum 19. quod repugnet constitutionibus 20. inquisitoris.18.a.82.c.	C. Any temporal lord has to delete every statute established, or about to be instituted that may be inconsistent with the constitutions of the inquisitor. 58ra.122.va.
21. C. Delere statuta et constitutiones 22. contra hereticos editas prohibetur 23. sub magna pena. 82.a.	C. Deleting the statutes and constitutions issued against the heretics is prohibited under great penalty. 122.ra.
24. C. Delere memoriam defunctorum 25. in heresi qualiter debeat inquisitor 26. supra in dampnare	C. How the inquisitor may have to delete the memory of those deceased in heresy, Above in: to damn.
27. C. Depositarii et conservatores	C. There have to be three deposit holders

Fol. 12 rb

1. pecunie officii inquisitoris 2. debent esse tres. 58.b.	and keepers of the money of the office of the inquisitor. 92.rb.
3. C. Deus verus est unus in essentia et 4. trinus in persona .2.c.	C. True God is one in essence and triune in persons. 42.va.
5. C. Deus verus et unus est principium omnium rerum 6. visibilium et invisibilium.2.c.	C. The one and true God is the beginning of all things visible and invisible. 42.v.
7. C. Diabolus creatus est a deo bonus 8. qui denarra. 2.d.	C. The devil was created by the good God who recounts in detail. 42.vb.
9. C. Diabolus factus est per se malus.2.d.	C. The devil was made evil by himself.

	42.vb.
10. C. Diabolus cum malis hominibus recipi 11. piet penam sempiternam .3.a.	C. The devil along with evil men will receive everlasting punishment. 43.ra.
12. C. Diaboli suggestione homo factus 13. est malus.2.d.	C. Man is made evil at the suggestion of the devil. 42.vb.
14. C. Dicta testium qualiter recipi 15. debeat in crimen heresios 16. 18.c.91.ab.	C. How the testimony of witnesses may have to be received in the crime of heresy. 58.va.131.ra-b.
17. C. Dicta testium quando et quibus re- 18. velari debent et quando et quibus non 19. in officio inquisitionis. 13.cb.91. 20. c.22.c.	C. When and for whom the sayings of witnesses have to be revealed and to whom not in the office of the inquisition. 53.va-rb 131.va.62.va.
21. C. Discere prophana precepta. 22. nemo debet. 33	C. None ought to become acquainted with profane precepts. 73
23. C. Diffidati sunt omnes heretici. 46.	C. Renouncers are all heretics. 86.
24. C. Diffinitiva sententia utrum possit 25. dari per inquisidores. 130.a.	C. Whether a definitive sentence can be given by the inquisitors. 170.ra.
26. C. Diffinitiva sententia utrum sit 27. detrusio carceris vel penitentia	C. Whether the definitive sentence may be the seclusion of prison or penance for a

## Fol 12 va

1. temporalis. 119.b.	time. 159.rb.
2. C. Dispensare possunt inquisitores 3. super aliquas irregularitates cum 4. illis qui assummunt crucem in adiu- 5. torium officii inquisitoris. 62.bc.	C. The inquisitors can dispense some irregularities for those who take up the cross in assistance of the office of the inquisitor. 102.rb-va.
6. C. Disputare de fide catholica 7. publice vel private non licet 8. alicui persone layce et qui contra fecerit debet 9. excommunicari. 15.b.54.d.	C. It is not permissible for any layperson to dispute about the catholic faith publicly or privately and whoever will have done this has to be excommunicated. 55.rb.94.vb.
10. C. Dissidentes a comuni conversus fidelium 11. <sup>6</sup> debet revelari episcopo et inquisitori .9. 12. c.54.d.81.a.	C. Dissidents in life and customs from the community of the converted faithful have to be revealed to the bishop and the inquisitor. 49.va.94.vb.121.ra.
13. C. Divinitores et sortilegii non sunt 14. de foro inquisitoris nisi manife- 15. ste saperent heresim.17.b.51.d.	C. Diviners and sorcerers are not of the forum of the inquisitor unless they know of heresy manifestly. 57.rb.91.vb.

<sup>6</sup> In the left side of the margin a symbol denoting an insertion appears along with the text: *vita et moribus*

16. C. Docentes vel sentientes aliter de 17. aliquo sacramento quod predicit vel 18. sentiat romana ecclesia sunt ex- 19. communicati. 5.d.	C. Those teaching or believing otherwise about any sacrament that the Roman Church may preach or believe are excommunicated. 45.vb.
20. C. Docere prophana praecepta nemo 21. audeat. 33.a.	C. None may dare to teach profane precepts. 73.ra.
22. C. Domicilium transferentes non 23. effugient manus inquisitoris. 115.c. 24. alia de domicilium transferentibus 25. supra in absentante	C. Those transferring domicile do not escape the hand of the inquisitor. 155.va. other things about those transferring domicile above in absenting [onself]
26. C. Dominus temporalis non debet permittere aliquem 27. discere vel docere prophana precepta	C. The temporal lord ought not to permit anyone to become acquainted with, or to teach profane precepts, or heretical

Fol. 12 vb

1. nec hereticam credulitatem vel mi- 2. nistros hereticos creare. 33.b.	belief, or to create heretical ministers. 73.rb.
3. C. Dominus temporalis debet iurare quod ad- 4. iuvabit ecclesiam contra hereticos cum 5. fuerit requisitus.8.c.129.b.c.	C. The temporal lord has to swear that he will help the church against heretics when he will have been required. 48.va.169.rb.va.
6. C. Dominus temporalis debet iurare quod bona 7. fide studebit exterminare omnes 8. hereticos de terris sibi subiectis 9. 8.c.129.bc.87.a.	C. The temporal lord has to swear that in good faith he will strive to exterminate all heretics from the lands subject to him. 48.va.169.rb.va.127.ra.
10. C. Dominus temporalis qui noluerit terram suam 11. purgare ab hereticis debet excomuni- 12. cari et dominio privari. 8.c.d.34. 13. b.87.a.	C. The temporal lord who will not have wished to purge his land from heretics has to be excommunicated and deprived of his lordship. 48.va.vb.74.rb.127.ra.
14. C. Dominus temporalis si admonitus per 15. ecclesiam non purgavit terram suam 16. ab hereticis debet privari suo dominio 17. et sua terra tradi alteri. 8.c.87.a.	C. The temporal lord, if admonished by the church, did not purge his land from heretics, has to be deprived of his lordship and his land handed over to another. 48.va.127.ra.
18. C. Alia de domino temporali infra in 19. potestate.	C. Other things about the temporal lord within in podestà.
20. C. Domo retinere hereticos prohi- 21. betur sub anathemate.5.dc.	C. It is prohibited to the household to retain heretics under anathema.45.vbva.

22. C. Domus in qua fuerit captus hereticus vel capi prohibitum debet destrui cum domibus appendicibus cibus sine spere rehedicatis. 78.b.79.c.129.c.133.b.	C. The household in which a heretic will have been captured, or prohibited to be captured, has to be destroyed with outlying buildings without hope of rebuilding. 118.rb.119.va.169.va.173.rb.
27. C. Domus in qua heretici docuerint	C. The household in which heretics will

Fol. 13 ra

1. debet destrui. 87.c.	have taught has to be destroyed. 127.va.
2. C. Domus in qua heretici manum alicui imposuerint sive consolamentum dederint. debet destrui. 87.c.	C. The household in which heretics imposed the hand upon anyone or gave the consolation, has to be destroyed. 127.va.
5. C. Domorum huiusmodi destructio et penarum 6. impositio et bonorum ablatio possunt et debent 7. omitti quando manifeste constat 8. iudici quod dominus domus est innocens 9. a tali crimine tam in exeundo quam in recipiendo. 79.d.129.cd.	C. The destruction of households of this type and imposition of penalties and taking away of goods can and should be omitted when it is known to the judge that the land of the household is innocent of such a crime both in going out as in receiving. 119.vb.169.va-b.
11. C. Domus hereticorum credentium receptatorum defensorum et fautorum in qua predictam fiunt et forte si non fierent debet destrui. 87.c.	C. The house of heretics, believers, receivers, defenders, and favorers in which aforesaid [house] they are done and accidentally if they were not done has to be destroyed. 127.va.
15. C. Domorum huiusmodi destructio infra 16. quod tempus debet fieri et per quos. 81.b.	C. The destruction of these kinds of households has to be done within what time and by whom. 121.rb.
17. C. Domorum huiusmodi condemnationis forma. 18. 143.bc.	C. The form of condemnation of these kinds of households. 182.rb-va.
19. C. Domorum huiusmodi appendices domus 20. debet una cum ipsis destrui. 79.c.	C. Ancillary houses of households of this kind have to be destroyed one and the same. 119.va.
21. C. Domorum huiusmodi dominus debet solvere 22. certam pecunie quantitatem 23. 79.d.	C. The lord of households of these kinds has to pay a certain quantity of money. 119.vb.
24. C. Donationes hereticorum quas fecerunt etiam ante quam essent deprehensi sive convicti. debent et possunt revocari. ri. 163.ab.	C. Donations of heretics which they will have made before being detected or convicted have to and can be revoked. 202.ra-b.

Fol. 13 rb

1. C. Dotes uxoris hominis heretici 2. quando amittantur et quando non.20.b. 3. 33.a.163.bc.	C. When the dowries of a heretic's wife are lost and when not. 60.rb. 73.ra.202.rb-va.
4. C. Dotis privilegium quando mulier 5. non participans catholicam communionem 6. perdit. 33.a.	C. When the wife not participating in the catholic communion loses the privilege of dowry. 73.ra.
7. C. Dubius in fide infidelis est. 5.a.	C. Dubious in faith is unfaithful. 45.ra.
8. C. Ecclesie catholice qui non tenet 9. unitatem non potest salvari nec per 10. baptismum. nec per elemosinam nec 11. per mortem.5.d.3.a.	C. He who does not hold the unity of the catholic church cannot be saved either by baptism, or alms, or death. 45.vb.43.ra.
12. C. Emancipatio filiorum hominis here- 13. tici factam postquam fuerit hereticus 14. dato etiam quod post emancipationem 15. fuerit deprehensus non habet fir- 16. mitatem.15.c.55.a.	C. The emancipation of the sons of a heretic done after he had been a heretic, given also that after emancipation he will have been detected, does not have firmness. 55.va.95.ra.
17. C. Episcopi possunt in sua dyocesi inquirere 18. de heresi. non obstante quae talis 19. inquisitio sit commissa fratribus prae- 20. dicatoribus vel minoribus. 20. 21. d.21.a.90.d.	C. Bishops can inquire in their dioceses about heresy. Not standing in the way that such an inquiry may be commissioned to the friars preacher and minor. 60. vb.61.ra.130.vb.
22. C. Episcopi quando inquirunt de heresi debent 23. servare modum et formam datam 24. inquisitoribus sive per communia sive per 25. specialia iura .21.a.	C. When bishops inquire about heresy, they have to observe the mode and form given to the inquisitors whether by common laws or special ones. 61.ra.
26. C. Episcopi debent esse solliciti ad extir- 27. pandum hereses de suis dyocesi-	C. Bishops have to be solicitous for extirpating heresy from

Fol. 13 va.

Written in another hand across the top margin:

*I. episcopus est suspensus in casu si amittit processum ut procedit indebita 225.  
si imponit alicui falsam dictam ut impeditur notam.*

*I. The bishop is suspended in the case where he lets go of a process so that he proceeds unpunished. 264  
If he imposes to anyone a known false saying so that it is impeded.*

1. bus .9.cd.	their dioceses. 49.va-b.
---------------	--------------------------

2. C. Episcoporum iudicio debent sub esse in 3. hiis quae sunt contra hereticos etiam illi qui 4. communiter soli apostolice sedi subsunt 5. 6.b.	C. They have to be under the judgement of the bishops in these things that are against the heretics and also those who are commonly subject to the Apostolic See alone. 46.rb.
6. C. Episcopi non debent nec possunt impeditre 7. I. processus inquisitorum. 90.d	C. Bishops must not nor are able <i>I.</i> to impede the process of the inquisitors. 130. va.
8. C. Episcopi possunt inquirere de eisdem 9. factis et personis cum inquisitoribus di- 10. visim et coniunctim. 21.a.	C. Bishops can inquire about the same facts and persons with the inquisitors separately and together. 61.ra.
11. C. Episcopi et inquisitores quando inquirunt 12. divisim de eisdem personis debent 13. sibi comunicare quae inveniunt .21.a.	C. When bishops and inquisitors inquire separately about the same persons they have to communicate to each other what they find. 61.ra.
14. C. Episcoporum et inquisitorum processus contra 15. eumdem si sibi discordent vel ob- 16. vient debent notificari summo pon- 17. tifici. 21.a.	C. Trials of the bishops and the inquisitors against the same [man] if they disagree or oppose each other, they have to notify the highest pontiff. 61.ra.
18. C. Episcopi vel eorum vicarii sunt generaliter 19. requirendi quando aliqui heretici sunt 20. privandi quibuscumque officiis et 21. beneficiis nisi in aliquo casu 22. 53.b.20.ab.	C. Bishops or their vicars are generally asked when any heretics are deprived from whatever offices and benefices except in a certain case 93.rb.60.ra-b.
23. C. Episcoporum vel ipsis absentibus suorum 24. vicariorum consilium et auctoritas 25. debet intercedere quando inquisitor iudicat 26. aliquem hereticum vel condemnat 27. aliquem ad perpetuum carcerem. 91.a.	C. The counsel and authority of the bishops or, in their absence, of their vicars has to intervene when the inquisitor judges some heretic or condemns someone to perpetual prison. 131.ra.

Fol. 13 vb

1. C. Episcopus non debet instituere aliquem hereticum 2. vel paganum heredem. 5.b.	C. The bishop ought not to appoint any heretic or rustic heir at all. 45.rb.
3. C. Episcopi non debent de heresi conveniri 4. per inquisidores vel infamati vel 5. suspecti debent denunciari summo 6. pontifici. 20.d.	C. The bishops do not have to be convened by the inquisitors about heresy, and both the notorious and the suspected have to be denounced to the highest pontiff. 60.vb.

7. C. Episcopus si scienter confert alicui heretico 8. vel eius complici aliquod beneficium non 9. debet vocari ad privationem eius sed 10. potius a suo superiori graviter 11. puniri. 20.b.53.b.	C. If a bishop knowingly confers some benefice upon any heretic or his accomplice, [he] does not have to be called to his deprivation, but rather punished severely by his superior. 60.rb.93.rb.
12. C. Errare se ipsum demonstrat 13. qui alios cum possit ab errore 14. non revocat. 5.a.	C. He shows himself to err who may be able, [but] does not call others back from error. 45.ra.
15. C. Errores sunt ab hereticis nolen- 16. tibus redire et etiam a redeuntibus 17. publice confitendi ad suam con- 18. fusionem et detestationem .121.a. 19. 127.c.	C. Errors are from heretics not wishing to return, and also from those returning [and] publicly confessing to their confusion and detestation. 161.ra. 167.va.
20. C. Errores suos confiteri publice 21. cogi debent heretici. Per dominos 22. temporales per tormenta.79.b.	C. Heretics have to be forced to confess their errors publicly by the temporal lords through tortures. 119.rb.
23. C. Errorum distinctio et pluritas.109.d.218.	C. Distinction and plurality of errors. 149.vb.257.
24. C. Errores communes catharorum sive 25. patarenorum.109.d.110.a.	C. Common errors of the Cathars or Patarenes. 149.vb.150.ra.
26. C. Errores albanensium sive sezza- 27. nensis.111.b.c.	C. Errors of the Albanenses or Cathars of Desenzano. 151.rb.va.
28. C. <i>Errores patarenorum.</i> 247.	C. <i>Errors of the Patarenes.</i> 286
29. C. <i>Errores boglimarum et alemanni.</i> 226.	C. <i>Errors of the bogomils and alemanni.</i> 265

Fol. 14 ra

In another hand written across the top margin with the insertion mark I whose coorresponding spot for insertion is fol. 14ra line 16.

I. *Excommunicatus est inquisitor in casu si amittit processuum ut procedat indebite.* 225

*si imponit dictum ut notum impedimentum*

*Excommunicatus inquisitor si pecuniam illicite extorquat. ut bona eorum confiscat.*225

I. *The inquisitor is excommunicated if in the event he lets processes slip so that it proceeds unpunished.* 264

*If he imposes a statement as a known impediment*

*The inquisitor is excommunicated if he illicitly extorts money, so that he confiscates their goods.* 264

Fol. 14 ra cont'd

1. C. Errores iohannis de lugio. 111. 2. d.112.ab.	C. Errors of John of Lugio. 151. vb.152.ra-b.
3. C. Errores gazari.112.b.	C. Errors of the Cathars. 152.rb.
4. C. Errores pauperum de lugdunensis. 112.c	C. Errors of the Poor of Lyons. 152.va
5. C. Errores Graecorum. 112.d.113.114. 6. per totum	C. Errors of the Greeks. 152.vb.153.154 for all
7. C. Examinationi ecclesie debent. du- 8. ci heretici	C. Heretics have to be led to examination by the church.
9. C. Examinari debent heretici per ecclesiam	C. Heretics have to be examined by the church before punishment. 126. <del>rb.ra</del>
10. ante punitionem. 86. <del>b</del> .a.	
11. C. Examinandi sunt secrete perfecti 12. heretici.127.b.	C. Heretic perfects are to be examined secretly. 167.b.
13. C. Exceptiones contra testes deponen- 14. tes in officio inquisitionis. quales 15. vel quae debeant admitti. 121.b. 16. I. 127.a.	C. Objections against depositing witnesses in the office of the inquisition. What sort of or who may have to be admitted. 161.rb. I. 167.ra.
17. C. Excommunicati sunt ipso iure. omnes 18. heretici credentes receptatores 19. defensores et fautores eorumdem 20. 5.d.10.a.12.b.53.d.54.a.	C. All heretics, believers, receivers, defenders and their helpers are excommunicated by the law itself. 45.vb.50.ra.52.rb.93.vb.94.ra.
21. C. Excommunicata est omnes heresis extol- 22. lens se adversus sanctam et catholic- 23. cam fidem. 8.a.	C. Every heresy extolling itself against the holy and catholic faith is excommunicated. 48.ra.
24. C. Excommunicati omnes qui aliter sentient 25. vel docent de aliquo sacramento ecclesia 26. quam romana ecclesia. 5.d.	C. All are excommunicated who believe or teach otherwise about any sacrament of the church, than the Roman church [teaches]. 45.vb.
27. C. Excommunicati sunt illi quos roma-	C. Those judged to be heretics are

Fol. 14 rb

1. na ecclesia vel singuli episcopi per suas 2. dyoceses cum consilio clericorum vel 3. ipsi clerici sede vacante si op- 4. portuerit vicinorum episcoporum hereti- 5. cos iudicaverit.5.d.	excommunicated whom the Roman church, or individual bishops throughout their dioceses with the counsel of the clergy, or the clergy themselves with the see vacant, if it will have been opportune of the nearby bishops. 45.vb.
---	---

6. <b>C.</b> Excommunicati sunt omnes certores et prae- 7. sidentes in quibuscumque terris si non 8. pareant inquisitoribus in inve- 9. stigatione captione et custodia 10. et deductione hereticorum et si per 11. annum sic steterint velut here- 12. ticus condemnari debent. 22.a.	<b>C.</b> All contenders and presiders in whatever lands are excommunicated if they were not to comply with the inquisitors in the investigation, capture and holding, and leading away of heretics, and if for a year they will have remained just as a heretic, they have to be condemned. 62.ra.
13. <b>C.</b> Excommunicati sunt omnes praesidentes 14. si obsistunt vel impediunt ne- 15. gotium inquisitionis. Et si per annum 16. sic steterit. debet sicut hereticos con- 17. dempnari. 22.a.	<b>C.</b> All presiders are excommunicated if they oppose or impede the business of inquisition. And if for a year [he who] remains as such, he must be condemned just like the heretics. 62.ra.
18. <b>C.</b> Excommunicati sunt omnes qui dant in pre- 19. dictis consilium auxilium vel fa- 20. vorem. Et si per annum sic steterit 21. debet sicut hereticus condemnari. 22.a.	<b>C.</b> All are excommunicated who give to the aforesaid counsel, help or favor. And if for a year they remain thus, they have to be condemned just like heretics. 62.ra.
22. <b>C.</b> Excommunicati sunt omnes domini temporales si 23. requisiti per ecclesiam nolunt purgare 24. terras suas ab heresi. 8.c. 87.a.	<b>C.</b> All temporal lords are excommunicated, [who] if they are required by the church, do not wish to purge their lands from heresy. 48.va. 127.va.
25. <b>C.</b> Excommunicandi sunt praesidentes in aliqua 26. terra si nolunt iurare vel iura- 27. tas servare omnes constitutiones tam	<b>C.</b> Presiders in any land are to be excommunicated if they do not wish to swear or to have sworn to observe all constitutions, both papal and imperial,

Fol. 14 va

1. papales quam imperiales editas contra 2. hereticos. 88.b.	issued against the heretics. 128.rb.
3. <b>C.</b> Excommunicandi sunt omnes domini temporales 4. si nolunt iurare quod de terris 5. sue iurisdictioni subiectis exter- 6. minabunt omnes hereticos. 8.c.	<b>C.</b> All temporal lords are to be excommunicated, if they do not wish to swear that they will drive out all heretics from the lands subject to their jurisdiction. 48.va.
7. <b>C.</b> Excommunicari possunt omnes scientes et non 8. revelantes hereticos vel occulta 9. conventicula celebrantes et mo- 10. ribus et vita a fidelibus dissiden- 11. tes. 54.d.	<b>C.</b> All those knowing and not revealing heretics, or celebrators of hidden conventicals, and dissidents from the customs and life from the faithful, can be excommunicated. 94.vb.

12. C. Excommunicari possunt omnes contradicentes 13. officio inquisitionis non obstantibus 14. quibuscumque privilegiis. 93.a.	C. All those contradicting the office of the inquisition, whatever privileges notwithstanding, can be excommunicated. 133.ra.
15. C. Excommunicationis sententia percellantur qui 16. evitare contempserit receptatores 17. defensores et fautores hereticorum 18. postquam fuerint denotati ab ecclesia 19. 54.b.	C. They are hit hard by the sentence of excommunication who will have disregarded avoiding receivers, defenders, and helpers of heretics after they may have been denoted [as such] by the church. 94.rb.
20. C. Excommunicari possunt omnes praedicantes 21. sine auctoritate maiorum. 10.b.-9.b	C. All those preaching without the authority of the greater ones can be excommunicated. 50.rb.49.rb
22. C. Excommunicati possunt perhibere testi- 23. monium contra hereticos.	C. Excommunicates can bear witness against heretics.
24. C. Excommunicati domini possunt et debent in casu 25. requiri ad exequendum sententias inqui- 26. sitionis et etiam si solum de facto contin- 27. gat eos praesidere. 16.b. 56.cd.	C. Excommunicated lords can and have to be required for executing the sentences of the inquisition and even if only from the fact he happens to preside over them. 56.rb.96.va-b.

Fol. 14 vb

1. C. Excommunicari suspendi vel interdici 2. non possunt inquisidores nec eorum 3. notarii aliquo legato vel sub- 4. delegato executore vel conserva- 5. tore. 56.c.	C. The inquisitors or their notaries cannot be excommunicated, suspended or interdicted by any legate or sub-delegated executor or conservator. 96.va.
6. C. Excommunicati occasione heresis si per an- 7. num steterint in ea. sicut heretici possunt 8. puniri. 87.b.54.ea.	C. If for a year, excommunicates will have remained [as such] in it, from the occasion of heresy, they can be punished just like heretics. 127.rb.94.vara.
9. C. Excommunicatos praesidentes requirendo 10. pro officio inquisitionis non incurront in- 11. quisidores sententiam excommunicationis. 57.a	C. Inquisitors do not incur the sentence of excommunication by requiring excommunicated presiders for the office of the inquisition. 97.ra.
12. C. Excusatores hereticorum reputan- 13. tur fautores eorum. 124.b.	C. Excusers of heretics are reputed as their helpers. 164rb

14. C. Executores dati per romanam se- 15. dem non possunt excommunicare nec interdicere 16. nec suspendere inquisitores nec eorum 17. notarios. 56.c.	C. Executors given by the Roman See can neither excommunicate nor interdict nor suspend inquisitors or their notaries. 96.va.
18. C. Exempti. communiter a potestate episcoporum. Debent 19. subesse eis in hiis que sunt contra hereti- 20. cos . 6.b.	C. Those exempt, in common with the power of the bishops, have to be subject to them in these things which are against the heretics. 46.rb.
21. C. Exempti quantacumque gaudeant 22. libertate in aliis tamen in hiis que per- 23. tinent ad officium inquisitionis sub- 24. sunt inquisitoribus. 18.d.90.c. 25. 91.b.93.a.116.ab.	C. However much the exempt may rejoice in liberty, in other things just the same as in these that pertain to the office of the inquisition, are subject to the inquisitors. 58.vb.130.va.131.rb.133.ra.156.ra-b.
26. C. Expense et necessitates ad prosecu- 27. tionem officii inquisitionis possunt	C. Expenses and necessities for the prosecu- tion of the office of the inquisition can be

Fol. 15 ra

1. fieri de tertia parte condemnationum 2. que assignatur pro officio. Et de to- 3. ta pena pecuniaria. que aufertur 4. non servantibus promissa. in sua 5. reversione. 58.b.	made from the third part of the condemna- tion that is assigned for the office. And regarding the entire pecuniary penalty that is taken away not from the servants, is promised upon their turning back. 98.rb.
6. C. Facinus in punitum relinquere satius 7. est quam innocentem condemnare. 123.d.	C. It is better to let an evil deed go un- punished than to condemn an innocent person. 163.vb.
8. C. Fautores hereticorum qui sint. 117. 9. bc. d.118.ab.122.bcd.	C. Who may be helpers of heretics. 157. rb-va.vb.158.ra-b.162.rb-vb.
10. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 11. habendo iurisdictionem non persequuntur 12. hereticos. 117.b.122.b.c.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who, though having jurisdiction, do not persecute the heretics. 157.rb.162.rb.va.
13. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 14. possunt eos capere et non capiunt 15. nec iuvant volentes capere cum 16. requiruntur.122.c.117.c.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who can seize them and do not, nor help those wanting to seize [them] when they are required 162.va.157.va.
17. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 18. excusant eos. 117.d.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who excuse them. 157.vb.
19. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi 20. qui mittunt vel ministrant eis 21. alimoniam vel liberant eos vel 22. procurant huiusmodi ab aliis. 118.ab.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who send or supply them with support, or liberate them, or look after this kind by others. 158.ra-b.

23. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 24. iuraverunt eos revelare et non re- 25. velant. 117.c.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who have sworn to reveal them and do not do so. 157.va.
26. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 27. celant eos.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who hide them.

Fol. 15 rb

1. C. Fautores hereticorum dicuntur illi qui 2. impediunt extirpationem <i>vel</i> correctionem 3. illorum. 122.b.	C. Helpers of heretics are said to be those who impede the extirpation <i>or</i> correction of those ones. 162.rb.
4. C. Fautorum heretici pena.8.d.80. 5. bc.34.a.54.d.84.b.87.b.	C. The penalty of the helpers of a heretic 48.vb.120.rb-va.74.ra.94.vb.124.rb.127.rb.
6. C. Fautores hereticorum sunt relegan- 7. di et privandi omnibus suis bonis 8. 86.c.	C. Helpers of heretics are gathered up and deprived of all their goods. 126.va.
9. C. Fautores hereticorum non possunt 10. appellare. 54.c.84.b.	C. Helpers of heretics cannot appeal. 45.va.124.rb.
11. C. Fautorum huiusmodi bona. supra. in bonis	C. The goods of these kinds of helpers. above in goods.
12. C. Fautorum huiusmodi filii non debent admitti 13. ad officia publica nec ad benefi- 14. cia.54.d.86.c.129.d.	C. The sons of helpers of this kind ought not to be admitted either to a public office or privileges. 94.vb.126.va.169.vb.
15. C. Fautores hereticorum sunt excommunica- 16. ti .8.d. (erasure) .b.12.b.54.a.	C. Helpers of heretics are excommunicated. 48vb. (erasure) rb.52.rb.94.ra.
17. C. Fautores hereticorum sunt private 18. ecclesiasticis beneficiis habitis et ha- 19. bendis.20.c.54.d.53.ab.92.a.	C. Helpers of heretics are deprived from ecclesiastical benefices had and to be had. 60.va.94.vb.93.ra-b.132.ra.
20. C. Fautores hereticorum sunt privati 21. multis iuribus et libertatibus.8.d. 22. .9.a.34.a.54.ab.80.bc.84. 23. b.87.b.	C. Helpers of heretics are deprived of many laws and liberties. 48.vb.49.ra.74.ra.94.ra-b.120.rb-va.124.rb.127.rb.
24. C. Fautor hereticorum detegens aliquem 25. hereticum cuius perfidia manife- 26. probetur consentitur integrum beneficium re- 27. stitutionis.86.c.	C. A helper of heretics detecting some heretic whose perfidy may be proven openly, the whole privilege of restoration is agreed. 126.va.

Fol. 15 va

1. C. Fautorum heredibus qualis pena debetur 2. 84.b.	C. What kind of penalty for the heirs of helpers is owed. 124.rb.
3. C. Fautorum heretici. filii non debent 4. admitti ad aliquod publicum 5. officium vel beneficium sive honorem. 6. 20.86.54.129.bd.	C. The sons of helpers of a heretic ought not to be admitted to any public office or privilege or honor. 60.126.94.169.rb-vb.
7. C. Fautorum filii possunt privari et sunt 8. privati omnibus officiis et beneficiis 9. et honoribus. 20.c.53.ab. 54. 10. d.92.a.	C. The sons of helpers can be deprived and are deprived of all offices, privileges, and honors. 60.va.93.ra-b.94. vb.132.ra.
11. C. Fredericus imperator supra in constitu- 12. tione et infra in lege	C. The emperor Frederick. Above in constitution and below in the law
13. C. Fideiussores sunt accipiendo pro 14. hereticis de quibus dubitatur ne 15. fugiant. 127.b.	C. Oath helpers are received for the heretics of whom it is considered that they may flee. 167.rb.
16. C. Fideiussores hereticorum absen- 17. tantum se vel morientium non ef- 18. fugiunt manum inquisitoris. 19. 115.d.122.d.	C. Oath helpers of heretics absenting themselves or of those dying do not escape the hand of the inquisitor. 155.vb.162.vb.
20. C. Fideiussores hereticorum possunt 21. et debent cogi ad servandum que fidei- 22. iusserunt pro eis et hoc vel per impositionem 23. et exactionem pene ad quam se ob- 24. ligaverunt aut per censuram 25. ecclesiasticam.59.ab.	C. Oath helpers of heretics can and should be forced to observe what they swore for them and this, either by the imposition and exaction of a penalty for that which they obligated themselves, or else through ecclesiastical censure. 99.ra-b.
26. C. Fides supra in apostatis.	C. Faith. Above in apostasy.
27. C. Filii hereticorum credentium re-	C. The sons of heretics, believers,

Fol. 15 vb

1. ceptatorum fautorum et defensorum 2. eorumdem non debent admitti de 3. cetero ad aliquod beneficium ecclesiasticum 4. vel officium publicum sive honorem 5. alicuius praesidentie .20.c.54.d.80.d. 6. 86.dc.129.d.	receivers, supporters and their defenders, ought not to be admitted and so on to any ecclesiastical benefice, or public office, or the honor of any presiership. 60.va.94.vb.120.vb. 126.vb-a.169.vb.
7. C. Filii hereticorum credentium recepta- 8. torum fautorum et defensorum eorumdem	C. Sons of heretics and their believers, receivers, supporters and defenders have to and can be deprived of public offices and

9. debent et possunt per inquisitores 10. privari publicis officiis et ecclesiasticis 11. beneficiis. 20.c.53.a.129.d.	ecclesiastical benefices by the inquisitors. 60.va.93.ra.169.vb.
12. C. Filii hereticorum receptatorum de- 13. fensorum et fautorum et advocatorum 14. eorumdem sunt privati in perpetuum 15. beneficiis cunctis acquisitis et ac- 16. quirendis. et publicis officiis 17. et honoribus temporalibus et ecclesiasticis 18. 54.d.15.b.84.c.	C. The sons of heretics and their receivers, defenders, supporters, and advocates are deprived in perpetuity from every privilege acquired and those to be acquired, and from public offices, and temporal and ecclesiastical honors. 94.vb.55.rb.124.va.
19. C. Filii hereticorum credentium recep- 20. tatorum fautorum et defensorum eorum 21. dem qualiter intelligantur privandi 22. et privati predictis. 20.cd.	C. The sons of heretics and their believers, receivers, supporters, and defenders are understood to be deprived just as the aforesaid are deprived. 60.va-b.
23. C. Filii hereticorum an diversi mode 24. privantur per lineam masculinam et fe- 25. mininam .20.c.160.bc.	C. The sons of heretics, or different ways they are deprived through the masculine and feminine lines. 60.va.199.rb-va.
26. C. Filiorum hereticorum emancipatio 27. nullius est momenti. si p[re]e erat	C. The emancipation of the sons of heretics is of no importance, if he had earlier been a

Fol. 16 ra

1. hereticus quando fecit eam dato quod postea 2. fuerit deprehensus et talis fuis- 3. se.15.c.55.a.	heretic when he made it, given that afterwards he will have been detected to have been such. 55.va.95.ra.
4. C. Filii talium personarum si non imitentur 5. eos et si revelent iniquitatem 6. suorum patrum non debent portare huiusmodi 7. gravitates. 84.c.	C. The sons of such persons, if they do not imitate them, and if they reveal the iniquity of their fathers, do not have to bear these kinds of severities. 124.va.
8. C. Filii hereticorum credentium recep- 9. tatorum defensorum et fautorum 10. eorumdem si patres sunt reincorpora- 11. ti ecclesie non utuntur quod debeant sic pu- 12. niri. 20.c.53.b.	C. The sons of heretics, believers, receivers, defenders and their supporters, if the fathers were reincorporated to the church, are not used because they may have to be punished in this way. 60.va.93.rb.
13. C. Filii heretici consolati quando debet 14. admitti ad excusationem con- 15. solationis et quando non. 15.cd.63.d	C. When the sons of a consoled heretic have to be allowed for excusing the consolation and when not. 55va-b.103.vb.

16. C. Flammarum iudicio commissi 17. debent comburi heretici obsti- 18. nati etiam si in uno articulo de- 19. viare probentur. 86.ab.	C. Obstinate heretics committed to judge- ment of the flames have to be burnt even if they are proven to deviate in one single word. 126.ra-b.
20. C. Florensi monasterio non dero- 21. gatur propter condemnationem libri et 22. scripture ioachim abbatis ipsius .4.c.	C. The books and writings of the abbot Joachim are not taken away from the Florentine monastery on account of his condemnation. 44.va.
24. C. Florentinis est concessum ne ad- 25. vocentur bona alienata ab here- 26. tics nisi tempore alienationis fue- 27. rint publice diffamati vel	C. To the Florentines is conceded that they may call for alienated goods from the her- etics unless at the time of the alienation they will have been publicly defamed or

Fol. 16 rb

1. suspecti. 61.cd.	suspected [of heresy]. 101.va-b.
2. C. Forma recipiendi volentes 3. redire. 98.	C. The form of receiving those wishing to come back. 138.
4. C. Forma iurandi non esse vera que obici- 5. untur neganti et abiuranti he- 6. resim. 155.c.	C. The form of swearing not to be true what is charged by those denying and abjuring heresy. 194.va.
7. C. Forma procedendi contra hereticos in communi 8. 94.a.103. 148.a. 125.c.	C. The form of proceeding against heretics in common. 134.ra.143.157ra.165.va.
9. C. Forma iuramenti quae debent rede- 10. untes praestare in sui reconcili- 11. atione. 102.a.141.d.	C. The form of oath that those returning have to perform in their reconciliation. 142.ra.180.vb.
12. C. Forma abiurationis. 99.141.d. 13. 142.b.152.cd.153.abcd. 14. 155.d.	C. The form of abjuration. 139.180.vb. 181.rb.191.va-b.192.ra-vb. 194.vb.
15. C. Forma receptionis quo ad rede- 16. untes.98.a.	C. The form of reception that [is] for those returning. 138.ra.
17. C. Forma admonitionis in communi. ut sta- 18. tuta contra hereticos scribantur in 19. capitularibus .94.d.95.a.	C. The form of admonition in the commune, so that the statutes against the heretics are written in the capitularies. 134.vb.135.ra.
20. C. Forma citationis in communi.95.bcd. 21. 96.ab.105.a.	C. The form of citation in the commune. 135.rb-vb.136.ra-b.145.ra.
22. C. Forma committende et faciende 23. citationis in singulari. 96.c. 24. 148.149.	C. The form of committing and of making an individual citation. 136.va. 187.188.
25. C. Forma responsionis de executione 26. citationum commissarum.148. 27. d.159.c.	C. The form of response for the execution of the citations undertaken. 187. vb.198.va.

## Fol. 16 va

1. C. Forma iudicandi aliquem hereticum 2. consolatum. 101.a.	C. The form of judging some consoled heretic. 141.ra.
3. C. Forma iudicandi domos destru- 4. endas propter heresim .143.b.	C. The form of judging houses to be destroyed on account of heresy. 182.rb.
5. C. Forma iniungendi alicui perpetuum 6. carcerem propter heresim. 143.a.cd. 7. 147.c.150.c.151.abc.	C. The form of enjoining upon someone perpetual prison because of heresy. 182.ra.va-b.186.va.189.va.190.ra-va.
8. C. Forma imponendi crucem alicui propter here- 9. sim.145.ab.	C. The form of imposing the cross upon someone because of heresy. 184.ra-b.
10. C. Forma sententiandi aliquem hereticum 11. vel credentem mortuum ad com- 12. burendum. 146.a.147.d.	C. The form of sentencing some dead heretic or believer to burning. 185.ra.186.vb.
13. C. Forma et ordo iudicandi et relin- 14. quendi aliquem hereticum iudicio 15. seculari. 100.cd.101.a.146.c.d.	C. The form and order of judging and of releasing some heretic to secular judgement. 140.va-b.141.ra.185.va.vb.
16. C. Forma purgationis quae infamatis 17. de heresi debet indici. 151.d.152. 18. abcd.153.abd.155.d.	C. The form of purgation that has to be pointed out to those infamous for heresy. 190.vb.191.ra-vb.192.ra-rb.vb.194.vb.
19. C. Forma absolvendi et imponendi pe- 20. nitentias citatis et non citatis 21. hereticis redeuntibus. 100.bc.120. 22. d.130.b.139.140.	C. The form of absolving and of imposing penances upon cited and un-cited returning heretics. 140.rb-va.160.vb.170.rb.178.179.
23. C. Forma interrogandi suspectos de fi- 24. dei.105.bcd.106.bcd.107.abcd.	C. The form of interrogating those suspect in faith. 145.rb-vb.146.rb-vb.147.ra-vb.
25. C. Forma interrogandi accusatos et su- 26. spectos de heresi. 108.ab.96.d. 27. 97.	C. The form of interrogating those accused and suspected of heresy. 148.ra-b.136.vb.137.

## Fol. 16 vb

1. C. Forma examinandi venientes infra 2. tempus gratie.154.bcd.	C. The form of examining those coming within the time of grace. 193.rb-vb.
3. C. Forma et modus interrogandi augures 4. et ydolatras. 108.cd.109.abc.	C. The form and mode of interrogating augurs and idolaters. 148.va-b.149.ra-va.
5. C. Forma resistrandi interrogations et 6. responsiones circa examinationes here- 7. ticorum. 155.cd.	C. The form of resisting interrogations and answers about the examinations of heretics. 194.va-b.
8. C. Forma scribendi relationes citationis 9. 153.d.	C. The form of writing reports of a citation. 192.vb.

10. C. Forma scribendi dicta citati et omnia 11. negantis. 155.ab.159.d.150.a.	C. The form of writing the sayings of the cited one and those denying everything. 194.ra-b.198.vb.189.ra.
12. C. Forma scribendi dicta citati et populo ne- 13. gantis sed postmodum confitentis et 14. misericordiam postulantis.150.b.	C. The form of writing the sayings of the cited one and the one denying to the people but afterwards of confessing and looking for mercy. 189.rb.
15. C. Forma excommunicandi dominos terrarum non 16. obedientes inquisitoribus quo ad 17. faciendum scribi statuta contra here- 18. ticos in libris comunitatis. 95.ab. 19. 100.ab. <b>1002.b.</b>	C. The form of excommunicating the lords of the lands not obedient to the inquisitors in order for making the statutes against the heretics written in the books of the community. 135.ra-b. 140.ra-b.
20. C. Forma licterarum testimonialium dandarum 21. absolutis. 100.a.102.b.	C. The form of testimonial letters given to the absolved. 140.ra.142.rb.
22. C. Forma scribendi fideiussionem.154.b.	C. The form of writing an sworn oath. 193.rb.
23. C. Forma procedendi contra fugitivos et se 24. absentantes. 127.ab.	C. The form of proceeding against fugitives and those absenting themselves. 167.ra-b.
25. C. Forma procedendi contra pertinaces re- 26. belles et impenitentes.127.ab.	C. The form of proceeding against pertinacious and impenitent rebels. 167.ra-b.
27. C. Fradulentia simulate conversorum	C. The simulated fraudulence of converts

Fol. 17 ra

1. debet diligenter attendi. 91.a.	has to be diligently attended to. 131.ra.
2. C. Fugitivi debent et possunt conveniri 3. et condempnari tam in personis quam 4. in rebus.19.d.115. 84.a.92.a.	C. Fugitives ought and can be called together and condemned both in their persons as in things. 59vb.155.124.ra.132ra
5. C. Fugitivi qualiter debent citari et con- 6. dempnari.127.ab.	C. How fugitives have to be cited and condemned. 167.ra-b.
7. C. Fugitivi et etiam condempnati volen- 8. tes redire qualiter recipi debe- 9. ant. 127.d.	C. How fugitives and even the condemned wishing to return may have to be received. 167.vb.
10. C. Fugitivos requirentibus inquisitori- 11. bus per se vel per alium debent tam prae- 12. lati ecclesiastici quam domini temporales fa- 13. vorabiliter assistere.70.ab.	C. Ecclesiastical prelates and temporal lords have to favorably assist the inquisitors, by themselves or by another, in searching for fugitives. 110.ra-b.

14. C. Generalis minister secundum indulta multorum 15. generalium privilegiorum potest absolvere 16. inquisitores et alios substituere 17. et ut supersedeant compellere quamvis 18. sint instituti per Romanum pontificem. 93.c.	C. The Minister-General according to the indults of many general privileges can absolve inquisitors and substitute others so that they may stop compelling, although they may have been established by the Roman pontiff. 133.va.
20. C. Generalis minister secundum aliquid speciale pri- 21. vilegium inquisitionis non potest cogere 22. inquisitores ut non exequatur officium 23. suum in aliquibus locis vel contra aliquas 24. personas. 58.cd.	C. The Minister-General according to some special privilege of the inquisition cannot force inquisitors so that his office is not executed in some places or against some persons. 98.va-b.
25. C. Gratia tempore venientes debent consequi 26. immunitatem mortis immura- 27. tionis exilii et confiscationis bo-	C. Those coming within the time of grace have to get immunity from death by imprisonment, exile, and confiscation of goods, if they will have told the truth both

Fol. 17 rb

1. norum si veritatem tam de se quam de aliis dixerint. et alias non habuerint similem gratiam. 125.d.	about themselves as about others and the others will not have had similar grace. 165.vb.
4.C. Gratia tempus congrue potest assignari 5. debentibus ad officium inquisitionis 6. venire. 115.b.103.bc.	C. The time of corresponding grace can be assigned for those having to come to the office of the inquisition. 155.rb.143.rb-va.
7. C. Gratia tempus qualiter et quantum sit concedendum debentibus venire ad officium. 103.c.	C. As and how much the period of grace may be conceded to those having to come to the office. 143.va.
10. C. Gratia tempore venientes quomodo debent recipi. et quid iurare et ad quid obligari. 103.d.104.a.105.a.	C. How those coming within the period of grace have to be received, and what to swear and for what to be obligated. 143.vb.144.ra.145.ra.
13. C. Gratia tempore venientes si non diciverint scienter veritatem vel si recidivaverint debent subici penis taxatis contra hereticos. 104.ab.	C. If those coming within the time of grace will not have knowingly told the truth or will have recidivated, they have to be subjected to the penalties assessed against heretics. 144.ra-b.
17. C. Gremium nulli redeunti ecclesiam claudere quomodo debeat intelligi 18. 19. 53.cd.	C. How it must be understood that to no returnee are the arms of the church closed. 93.va-b.

20. C. Heredes hereticorum condempnandorum 21. post mortem debent citari ante condemp- 22. nationem ipsorum hereticorum non recon- 23. ciliatorum ante mortem si velint 24. eos vel eorum bona defendere. 25. 127.c.	C. The heirs of heretics condemned post-mortem have to be cited before the condemnation of the unreconciled heretics themselves; before death if they may wish to defend them or their goods. 167.va.
26. C. Heredibus hereticorum obligatorum 27. per inquisitorem ad aliquod onus penitentie	C. For the heirs of heretics obligated by the inquisitor for some burden of penance in

Fol. 17 va

Written in another hand above the margin fol fol. 17va:

*I. hereses bighmore de Alemanni. 226.*

*I. Beguin heresy of the Alemanni. 265*

1. in bonis temporalibus qui tamen non ege- 2. runt vel non compleverunt penitentiam 3. et satisfactio in iungenda vel 4. complementum satisfactionis. 52.a. 5. 127.d.17.bc.	temporal goods who still had not done it or not completed the penance, and satis- faction by enjoining or the completion of satisfaction. 92.ra. 167.vb.57.rb-va.
6. C. Heredibus hereticorum redeuntium 7. ante mortem sed decedentium ante in- 8. iuntam penitentiam vel ante iniuncte 9. penitentie factionem vel completionem 10. dato quod bona sua obligarint 11. ad faciendam penitentiam dummodo non 12. fuerit in iuncta in bonis temporalibus 13. an sit aliquid iniungendum.17.c. 14. 116.a.122.d.127.cd.	C. For the heirs of heretics who returned before death but died before the enjoining of penance, or before the doing or completion of the penance, given because their goods will have been made liable for doing penitence provided that it will not have been enjoined on temporal goods nor something [that] may be about to be enjoined. 57.va. 156.ra.162.vb.167.va-b.
15. C. Heredes heretici consolati quando possunt 16. post mortem huiusmodi consolamentum 17. excusare et quando non.15.c.	C. When the heirs of a consoled heretic, after the death of this sort, is able to excuse the consolamentum and when not. 55.va.
18. C. Heresis unde dicatur. 216.d.	C. From whence heresy is said. 255.vb.
19. C. Heresum diversitas et multipli- 20. I. citas. 217.d.218.219.220.	C. The diversity and multipli- I. city of heresy. 256.vb.257.258.259.
21. C. Heresis quomodo differt a scismate.	C. How heresy differs from schism.

215.d [added in left margin]	254.vb
22. C. Heresis incurritur ex praesumptione proprii fratribus.	C. Heresy is incurred from the presumption of one's own brothers.
23. C. Heresis crimen cuiuslibet secte damp-	C. The crime of heresy of no matter what damned sect is reckoned among public crimes.
24. nate inter publica crimina	125.vb.
25. computatur. 85.d.	
26. C. Heresis omnis excommunicatur. 9.a.	C. Every heresy is excommunicated. 49.ra.
27. C. Hereses omnes prohibite legibus	C. All heresies prohibited by divine laws

Fol. 17 vb

1. divinis et imperialibus constitu-	and imperial constitutions lie dormant.
2. tionibus conquiescant. 33.a.	73.ra.
3. C. Heresis crimen non potest cognosci nec	C. The crime of heresy cannot be recognized or judged by temporal lords but only by ecclesiastical persons. 61.vb.
4. iudicari per dominos temporales sed	
5. solum per personas ecclesiasticas. 21.d.	
6. C. Heresis crimen quo ad punitionem	C. The crime of heresy, for which punishment runs along the same track with the crime of lèse-majesté, because both deprive the persons and goods of the damned, and after death the memory of the deceased is damned. 126.ra.
7. pari passu currit cum criminе	
8. lese maiestatis. quia utrumque	
9. adimit personas dampnatorum	
10. et bona et post obitum dampnatur	
11. memoria defunctorum. 86.a.	
12. C. Heresis crimen quo ad culpam	C. The crime of heresy, the blame for which, is preferred to the sin of lèse-majesté. 125.vb.
13. praefertur peccato lese maiestatis	
14. 85.d.	
15. C. Heresim incurrentibus absoluti	C. For those running into heresy, the absolved are obligated by whatever prior servitude they were bound to the same ones. 50.ra-b.
16. sunt obligati a quacumque servi-	
17. tute prius tenebantur eisdem. 10.ab.	
18. C. Hereses diversorum errorum quare per-	C. Why divine providence permits heresies of different errors to rise up.
19. mittit divina providentia consur-	
20. gere.	
21. C. Hereses diversas quando et quare incurre-	C. When and by what means Christians had run into different heresies.
22. runt christiani.	
23. C. Heresis abiuratio supra in abiuratione.	C. The abjuration of heresy, above in abjuration.
24. C. Heresis deprehensi sive clericis sive	C. How those discovered in heresy,
25. layci qualiter debeant iudicari	whether clerics or laics may have to be judged. 45.vb.46.ra.va.67.rb-va.
26. 5.d.6.a.c27.bc.	
27. C. Heretici unde dicantur et eorum multiplex	C. From whence heretics are said [to be] and their many-sided harmful quality.

Fol. 18 ra

1. iniqua proprietas. 85.ab.	125.ra-b.
2. C. Heretici quare non habent specifica 3. nomina et quare vocantur patarini 4. 85.bc.	C. Why heretics do not have specific names and why they are called Patarines 125.rb-va.
5. C. Hereticus est qui falsas ac novas opiniiones gignit vel sequitur. 216.a.	C. A heretic is he who produces or follows false and new opinions. 255.ra.
7. C. Hereticus est qui aliter scripturam divinam 8. intelligit quam sensus spiritus sancti flagitat. 216.a.221.a.	C. A heretic is he who understands divine scripture [in a way] other than the sense demanded by the holy spirit. 255.ra.260.ra.
10. C. Hereticus est qui praecisus est ab ecclesia 11. unitate.	C. A heretic is he who was cut off from the unity of the church.
12. C. Hereticus est qui iam in dampnatam here- 13. sim incidit.	C. A heretic is he who already falls in with a damnable heresy.
14. C. Hereticus dicatur non qui errat sed qui er- 15. rorem contumaciter defendit. 216.b.	C. A heretic is not said to be one who errs, but who defends the error contumaciously. 255.rb.
16. C. Hereticus est qui romanam ecclesiam 17. negat esse caput omnium ecclesiarum 18. et qui eius auctoritati derogat.	C. A heretic is one who denies the Roman church to be the head of all the churches, and who derogates its authority.
19. C. Hereticus et heresiarcha est qui defen- 20. dit hereticos. 216.c.	C. A male and female heretic is who defends heretics. 255.va.
21. C. Hereticus iudicatur credens erro- 22. ribus hereticorum. 10.a. 54.a.	C. A heretic is judged [to be] a believer in the errors of the heretics. 50.ra.94.ra.
23. C. Hereticus iudicatur suspectus de- 24. fide si ad mandatum ecclesie non 25. se purgando emandaverit. 86.d.	C. A heretic is judged suspect in faith if, according to the mandate of the church, will not have atoned by purging himself. 126.vb.
26. C. Hereticorum vocabulo continentur 27. et latis adversus eos sanctionibus	C. They are included in the name of the heretics and by the sanctions carried against

Fol. 18 rb

1. debeant succumbere qui vel levi 2. argumento a iudicio catho- 3. lice religionis et tramite de- 4. tecti fuerint deviare. 33.b.	them. They may have to succumb who may have been discovered to deviate from the judgement of a catholic religious from slight evidence raised. 73.rb.
---	---

5. C. Hereticus est censendus et ut hereticus con-	C. He is reckoned a heretic and is condemned as a heretic who does not wish to confess what was legitimately proven against him no matter how he says he wants to return. 164.ra.166.vb.
6. dempnandus qui non vult confiteri	
7. que legitime contra eum probatur quamvis	
8. dicat se velle redire.124.a.	
9. 126.d.	
10. C. Heretici omnes sunt excommunicati.	C. All heretics are excommunicated. 45.va-b.
5.cd.	
11. 8.a.9.a.12.b.53.d.	48.ra.49.ra.52.rb.93.vb.
12. C. Heretici debent ex banniri per dominos	C. Heretics have to be banned by the temporal lords at the start of their office.
13. temporales in principio sui officii. 76.a.	116.ra.
14. C. Hereticos debet cura et fastigium	C. The concern, and high point of imperial dignity under the sword, has to persecute the heretics unto death. 123.va.
15. dignitatis imperialis cum gladio	
16. usque ad mortem persequi. 83.c.	
17. C. Heretici modis omnibus debent deleri	C. By every means the heretics have to be destroyed from the ends of the empire. 124. vb.
18. de finibus imperii.84.b.	
19. C. Hereticus manifestus quando quis de-	C. When and who may have to be said [to be] a manifest heretic. 50.vb.
20. beat dici. 10.d.	
21. C. Heretici omnes sunt ex banniti. 86.d.	C. All heretics are banned. 126.vb.
22. C. Heretici omnes sunt condempnati	C. All heretics are condemned.
23. C. Heretici omnes sunt diffidati. 86.d.	C. All heretics are despaired of. 126.vb.
24. C. Heretici omnes sunt infames in perpetuum.86.d.	C. All heretics are infamous in perpetuity. 126.vb.
25. C. Hereticorum captio supra in capere	C. The capture of heretics. Above in to capture.
26. C. Hereticus captus debet infra certum tempus per	C. A captured heretic has to be assigned within a certain time by the rector of the land to the bishop or the
27. rectorem terre assignari episcopo vel	

Fol. 18 va.

1. inquisitori. 79.a.	inquisitor. 119.ra.
2. C. Hereticos examinare et de eorum ex-	C. The secular judge, to examine heretics and their excesses, inasmuch as they are such, in no way ought to make discussion or judgement. 61.vb.
3. cessibus ut tales sunt nullo modo debet	
4. facere discussionem vel iudicium	
5. iudex secularis. 21.d.	
6. C. Heretici et si levis suspicionis ar-	C. Heretics, if from slight evidence of suspicion they may have become known, they have to be examined by the church. 126.ra.
7. gumento notati fuerint debent	
8. examinari per ecclesiam. 86.a.	

9. <b>C.</b> Heretici perfecti debent examinari in secreto. 127.b.	<b>C.</b> Heretic perfects have to be examined in secret. 167.rb.
11. <b>C.</b> Heretici sunt ante punitionem per ecclesiam 12. examinandi. 86.a.	<b>C.</b> Heretics are to be examined by the church before punishment. 126.ra.
13. <b>C.</b> Heretici post iudicium ecclesie sunt 14. debite et indilatate puniendi. 15. 8.b.21.c.83.c.d.197.d.	<b>C.</b> After the judgement of the church, heretics are due prompt punishment. 48.rb.61.va.123.va.vb.236.vb
16. <b>C.</b> Hereticus est secundum imperiale constitutionem 17. igne cremandus. 86.b.96.b.	<b>C.</b> A heretic is to be burned by fire according to the imperial constitution. 126.rb.136.rb.
18. <b>C.</b> Heretici et credentes iurantes 19. stare mandatis ecclesie omissunt 20. facere penitentiam sibi iniunctam. sine 21. causa vel relapsi sunt in abiuratum 22. heresim recidisse. sunt sine ulla 23. audientia iudicio seculari relin- 24. quendi .121.d.122.a.	<b>C.</b> Heretics and believers swearing to remain within the mandates of the church omit to perform the penance enjoined upon them, without cause to have fallen back or were relapsed into the abjured heresy, are without any hearing relinquished to the secular judgement. 161.vb.162.ra.
25. <b>C.</b> Heretici peccantes in pluribus locis 26. si possunt in pluribus locis puniri in 27.bonis et in corpore. 115.d.123.c.	<b>C.</b> Heretics sinning in many places, if they can be punished in many places in [their] goods and bodily. 155.vb.163.va.

Fol. 18 vb

1. <b>C.</b> Heretici non tradendis iudicio seculari vel carceri perpetuo qualiter sint 3. puniendi. 128.c.d.	<b>C.</b> Heretics not dragged to secular judgement or to perpetual prison, how they may be punished. 166.va.vb.
4. <b>C.</b> Heretici debent per dominos temporales 5. cogi ad confitendum suos errores 6. et revelare suos complices. per 7. tormenta. 79.b.	<b>C.</b> Heretics have to be forced through torture by the temporal lords to confessing their errors and to reveal their accomplices. 119.rb.
8. <b>C.</b> Heretici debent induci per inquisidores 9. ad veram fidem. 127.b.	<b>C.</b> Heretics have to be led by the inquisitors to the true faith. 167.rb.
10. <b>C.</b> Heretici volentes redire ad veram 11. fidem benigne recipiantur. 127.b.	<b>C.</b> Heretics wishing to return to the true faith are received benignly. 167.rb.

<p>12. C. Hereticis et eorum complicibus rede-      13. untibus ad mandatum ecclesie debet sub-      14. pena pecuniaria iniungi que fidem      15. catholicam firmiter teneant et de-      16. inceps hereticis non faciant et ecclesie      17. mandatis obedient et obseruent      18. que per inquisitorem fuerint eis manda-      19. ta et ab eisdem cautio exigatur      20. et tam ab eis quam a suis fideiussos-      21. ribus per censuram ecclesiasticam pena      tol-      22. latur si contra promissa et iniunta vene-      23. rint. 58.ab.</p>	<p>C. It has to be enjoined upon the heretics and their accomplices returning to the mandate of the church, under monetary penalty, that they may firmly hold the catholic faith, and from now on they have nothing to do with the heretics, and obey the commands of the church, and observe what may have been commanded for them by the inquisitor, and caution is demanded from the same. And both from them and from their oath-helpers, the penalty is raised by ecclesiastical censure if they were to go against what was promised and enjoined. 98.ra-b.</p>
<p>24. C. Hereticorum conversorum ad fidem      penitentia      25. potest mitigari et differri. 127.bc.</p>	<p>C. The penance of heretics converted to the faith can be mitigated and deferred. 167.rb-va.</p>
<p>26. C. Heretici et si timore mortis conver-      27. si ad fidem debent perpetuo carceri      manci-</p>	<p>C. If from fear of death heretics are converted, they have to be handed over to perpetual prison.</p>

Fol. 19 ra

<p>1. pari. 10.a.83.d.127.d.</p>	<p>50.ra.123.vb.167.vb.</p>
<p>2. C. Heretici et eorum complices qui      redeunt      3. non debent pronuntiari fuisse vel esse      4. hereticos vel credentes in sententiis fe-      5. rendis.120.c.</p>	<p>C. Heretics and their accomplices who come back do not have to be pronounced to have been or to be heretics or believers in bringing sentences. 160.va.</p>
<p>6. C Heretici non debent intrare aliquam religi-      7. onem et si intraverint debent expelli.      8. 123.a.129.a.</p>	<p>C. Heretics must not enter any religious order and if they will have entered, they have to be expelled. 163.ra.169.ra.</p>
<p>9. C. Hereticus receptus in quacumque religi-      10. one debet tradi inquisitoribus exa-      11. minandus et iudicandus. non obstanti-      12. bus quibuscumque privilegiis religionis      13. 64.abc.</p>	<p>C. A heretic received in whatever religious order has to be handed over to the inquisitor to be examined and judged, notwithstanding whatever privileges of the order. 104.ra-va.</p>
<p>14. C. Hereticum religionem ingressum cogi      15. debent et possunt retinentes reddere      16. inquisitori per dyocesanum . 65.ab.</p>	<p>C. Those retaining a heretic already in a religious order must, and can be forced by the diocesan [bishop], to return [them] to the inquisitor. 105.ra-b.</p>

<p>17. <b>C.</b> Hereticorum captorum loco non heretici      18. assignati a se ipsis vel ab aliis      19. perpetuo carceri mancipentur et nihilominus      20. heretici <i>occultati</i> reddi et assi-      21. gnari cogantur. et hoc dolum facien-      22. tes perdant omnia bona sua et in      perpetuum      23. relegentur. 79.a.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> In place of the captured heretics not marked out as a heretic by themselves or by others, they are handed over to perpetual imprisonment and just the same the hidden heretics are returned and forced to be marked out, and those doing this sad thing lose all their goods and are sent away in perpetuity.      119.ra.</p>
<p>24. <b>C.</b> Heretici et occulta conventicula cele-      25. brantes et a communi vita et fidelium      26. dissidentes debent revelari episcopo in-      27. quisitori et ad hoc possunt homines per</p>	<p><b>C.</b> Heretics and those celebrating hidden gatherings and dissenting from the common life of the faithful have to be revealed to the bishop and inquisitor and for this men can be forced by excommunication.</p>

Fol. 19 rb

<p>1. excommunicationem cogi. 9.c.54.d.</p>	<p>49.va.94.vb</p>
<p>2. <b>C.</b> Hereticos quilibet potest capere. 78.a.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> Anyone at all can seize heretics. 118.ra.</p>
<p>3. <b>C.</b> Hereticos captos artius custodire      4. quoisque perimantur tenentur omnis      homines qui      5. habent iurisdictionem maxime cum      requisiti      6. fuerint. 83.d.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> All men who have jurisdiction, especially when they may have been required, are bound to hold in stricter custody captured heretics until they are destroyed. 123.vb.</p>
<p>7. <b>C.</b> Hereticus per hereticum per      excommunicatum et      8. per complices ac criminis participes      9. potest convinci. 16.ab.57.ab.87.c.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> A heretic can be convicted by a heretic, by excommunication, and by accomplices and participants in the crime. 56.ra-b.97.ra-b.127.va.</p>
<p>10. <b>C.</b> Heretici capti debent custodiri ex-      11. pensis communis que percipit tertiam      partem      12. condemnationum . 78.d.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> Captured heretics have to be held in custody at the expense of the commune that gets hold of a third of the condemnation. 118.vb.</p>
<p>13. <b>C.</b> Hereticorum carceres supra carcere</p>	<p><b>C.</b> Prisons of the heretics, above in carcere.</p>
<p>14. <b>C.</b> Hereticis accusatis quando sunt      revelan-      15. da et quando non sunt revelanda      nomina      16. testium deponentium contra eos. 22.d.      17. 91.c.123.c.126.d.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> When the names of the witnesses depposing against them are revealed to the accused heretics and when they are not revealed. 62.vb. 131.va.163.va.166.vb.</p>
<p>18. <b>C.</b> Hereticus etiam nondum convictus      non potest te-      19. stari etiam in orthodoxos. 162.ab.</p>	<p><b>C.</b> A heretic, even now not yet convicted, cannot even testify on the orthodox. 201.ra-b.</p>

20. C. Hereticorum donationes quas etiam 21. fecerint ante quam essent delati et con- 22. victi. revocantur. 163.a.b.	C. Donations of the heretics that also will have been made before having been carried away and convicted are revoked. 202.ra.rb.
23. C. Hereticorum oblationes vel elemo- 24. sinas nullis debet recipere.5.c.54.c.	C. The oblations or alms of heretics must be received by nonbody. 45.va.94.va.
25. C. Hereticorum complicibus nullus tenetur 26. in causu in quocumque negotio sed illi 27. aliis respondere. 34.a.54.a.80.b.87.b.	C. Nobody is bound to the accomplices of the heretics in the case, in whatever business, but by that one to respond to the others. 74.ra.94.ra. 120.rb.127.rb.

Fol. 19 va

1. C. Heretici an possint per penitentia restitui ad pristinum statum. 39.cd.	C. Heretics, or whether they can be restored by penance to a pristine state.79.va-b.
2. C. Hereticorum bona. supra. in bonis hereticorum	C. The goods of the heretics, above, in goods of heretics.
3. C. Heretici credentes receptatores 4. defensores et fautores eorum ipsorum- 5. que filii et nepotes usque ad secundam 6. generationem. ad nullum ecclesiasticum bene- 7. ficum seu officium publicum admitt- 8. antur quod si securus actum fuerit decer- 9. nitur irritum et inane. et si clerici 10. fuerint habitis privantur perpetuo et habere 11. non possunt. <i>aliam</i> 15.b.20.c.54.d.94.b.c	C. Heretics, believers, receivers, defenders and their helpers and the sons and nephews of the same unto the second generation, to no ecclesiastical benefice or public office are they admitted because if the act will have been otherwise, it is determined not valid and empty, and if they were clerics, they are deprived of their habits in perpetuity and they are not able to have <i>other ones</i> . 55.rb.60.va.94.vb.124.rb.va.
12. C. Hereticorum et suorum complicium praecibus 13. collata beneficia catholicis au- 14. feruntur et si fuerunt scienter recepta 15. non possunt admitti ad alia. 15.b.	C. Benefices of the heretics and of their accomplices conferred through intercessions by catholics are withdrawn and if they had been received knowingly they cannot be admitted to others. 55.rb.
16. C. Hereticorum antistes non audeant 17. fidem insinuare quam non habent nec 18. ministros creare. 33.b.	C. The high priests of the heretics may not dare to bring in secretly the faith that they do not have nor to create ministers. 73.rb.
19. C. Hereticis debet interdici omnis locus et 20. locus secularis in quo reperientur debet da- 21. ri ecclesie.33.b.	C. Every place has to interdict heretics and the secular place in which they will be dis- covered has to be given to the church. 73.rb.
22. C. Hereticis non debet permitti a dominis ut 23. convenient etiam ad letaniam et pena 24. circa liber. 33.c.	C. It ought not to be permitted to the heretics by the lords that they convene even for litany and the penalty about the book. 73.va.

25. C. Heretici credentes fautores et 26. ceteri huiusmodi non possunt appellare.54. 27. c.84.b.	C. Heretics, believers, helpers and so on of this kind cannot appeal. 94. va.124.rb.
---	--

Fol. 19 vb

1. C. Hereticorum fideiussores supra in- 2. fideiussore hereticorum	C. Oath-helpers of heretics, above in oath- helpers of the heretics.
3. C. Hereticis aufertur omne ius. 87.c.	C. Every customary right is taken away from the heretics.127.va.
4. C. Hereticos non debet quis tradere ecclesia- 5. stice sepulture nec eis mini- 6. strare sacramenta ecclesia quod si fecerit 7. excommunicationem incurrit.9.ab.15. 8. a.54.c.	C. Who ought not to hand over heretics for ecclesiastical burial nor administer church sacraments to them because if he will have done it, he incurs excommunication. 49.ra-b.55.ra.94.va.
9. C. Hereticorum uxores quando perdunt 10. dotes et quando non. 20.bc.39.a.	C. When the wives of heretics lose their dowries and when not. 60.rb-va.79.ra.
11. C. Hereticos in domo recipere vel eis 12. favere aut negotium cum eis exer- 13. cere prohibetur omnibus sub pena 14. excommunicationis. 5.c.	C. It is prohibited for all people to receive heretics in the house, or support them, or conduct business with them, under penalty of excommunication. 45.va.
15. C. Heretici et scismatici cum dyacono 16. et si non penituerit necesse habet su- 17. bire ignis eterni supplicium. 5.a.	C. Heretics and schismatics, together with the deacon, if he will not have done the necessary penance, has to undergo the suffering of eternal fire. 45.ra.
18. C. Heretici non possunt testificari contra 19. fideles nec possunt eos accusare nec 20. iudicare. 191.192.193	C. Heretics cannot testify against the faithful nor can they accuse or judge them. 230.231.232.
21. C. Hereticos accusare possunt etiam persone 22. infames. 191.abc.192.abc.193.abc. (above line: <i>usque 19_.abc.</i> )	C. Infamous persons can also accuse heretics. 230.ra-va.231.ra-va.232.ra-va. ( <i>up to 23_. ra-va</i> )
23. C. Heretici sunt cogendi et compellendi 24. ad receptionem fidei quam relinque- 25.runt.193.d.194.195.196.197.198.199. (above line: <i>usque 206</i> )	C. Heretics are to be forced and compelled to the reception of the faith which they relinquished. 232vb. 233. 234. 235.236.237. 238 ( <i>up to 245</i> ).
26. C. Heretici sunt compellendi per rerum tempora- 27. lium spoliationum. 207.208.	C. Heretics are to be compelled through the despoiling of temporal things. 246.247.

Fol. 20 ra

1. C. Heretici sunt cogendi et domandi per 2. corporalem punitionem.	C. Heretics are forced and subdued by corporal punishment.
3. C. Hereticorum oblationes et elemo- 4. sine non debent recipi ab hospita- 5. lariis. 54.c.	C. The oblations and alms of the heretics ought not to be received by hospices. 94.va.
6. C. Hereticis non debent administrari per 7. aliquem ecclesiastica sacramenta .54.c.	C. Ecclesiastical sacraments must not be administered by anybody to heretics. 94.va.
8. C. Alia de hereticis.scilicet. in apost- 9. tis.	C. Other things about heretics, namely, in apostates.
10. C. Ignis eterni incendio tradendus est 11. omnis hereticus et scismaticus cum 12. dyacono nisi peniteat. 5.a.	C. Every heretic and schismatic together with the deacon is to be handed over to the burning of eternal fire unless he were to repent. 45.ra.
13. C. Alia de igne supra in flamma	C. Other things about fire, above in flame
14. C. Inmurandis pena qualiter sit 15. infligenda hereticis et credentibus 16. 143. per totum. 145.cd.150.bcd. 17. 151.abcd.	C. How the penalty of immuration may be inflicted upon heretics and believers. 182. for all.184.va-b.189.rb-vb.190.ra-vb.
18. C. Inmurandis hereticis debent fieri 19. carceres cum camerulis distinc- 20. tis et occultis in qualibet civi- 21. tate suspecta de heresi. 128.b.	C. Prisons have to be made for immuring heretics with distinct and hidden rooms in any city suspected of heresy. 168.rb.
22. C. Inmurandus clericus prius debet de- 23. gradari si fuerit in sacris con- 24. stitutus. 52.d.	C. Before a cleric is immured he has to be degraded if he will have been constituted in holy orders. 92.vb.
25. C. Inmurandus clericus qualiter debet 26. degradari et per quem. supra in- 27. degradari.	C. How a cleric about to be immured has to be defrocked and by whom, above in ‘degradari.’

Fol. 20 rb

1. C. Incarceratio hereticorum et similium 2. supra in carcere et in ymuratione.	C. Incarceration of heretics and of similar types, above in ‘Carcere’ and ‘immuratione.’
3. C. Incerta bona possunt per inqui- 4. sitores recipi dummodo convertantur 5. in obsequium inquisitionis et eorum de- 6. tentores absolvi. 62.c.	C. Uncertain goods can be received by the inquisitors provided that they are converted in obedience to the inquisition and their holders are absolved. 102.va.
7. C. Indulgentia ultramarine 8. conceditur inquisitoribus diligen- 9. ter exequentibus officium inquisitio- 10. nis 92.b.70.c.	C. An overseas indulgence is conceded to the inquisitors diligently executing the office of the inquisition. 132.rb.110.va.

11. C. Indulgentia plena omnium 12. peccatorum conceditur omnibus qui decesse- 13. rint in prosecutio negotii inqui- 14. sitionis. 92.c.70.c.	C. A full indulgence of all sins is conceded to all who will have died in the prosecution of the office of the inquisition. 132.va.110.va.
15. C. Indulgentia omnium peccatorum con- 16. ceditur suscipientibus ab inquisi- 17. toribus crucem in defensionem 18. fidei contra hereticos. 62.bc.	C. An indulgence of all sins is conceded by the inquisitors to those taking up the cross in defense of the faith against heretics. 102.rb-va.
19. C. Indulgentia VI annorum datur 20. omnibus qui praestiterint ex animo inqui- 21. sitoribus consilium auxilium vel 22. favorem. ad impugnandum hereti- 23. cos fautores receptatores 24. defensores eorum. 92.b.70.c.	C. An indulgence of six years is given to all who will have given advice, help or favor from the soul to the inquisitors for attacking heretics, and their supporters, receivers and defenders. 132.rb.110.va.
25. C. Indulgentia VI annorum conceditur 26. notariis inquisitorum et fratribus so- 27. ciis eorum qui laborant in prosecutio-	C. An indulgence of six years is conceded to the inquisitors' notaries and their associated brothers [friars] who work in the prosecution of the inquisition.

Fol. 20 va

1. inquisitionis. 92.b.70.c.	132.rb.110.va.
2. C. Indulgentia xx vel xl dierum potest 3. dari per inquisitores quando praedicant populo 4. a se convocato. 92.b.	C. An indulgence of twenty or forty days can be given by the inquisitors when they preach to the people called together by them. 132.rb.
5. C. Indulgentia non sola sed cum praemio 6. gratie et glorie datur facientibus illud 7. pro quo promittitur. 70.b.	C. Not only an indulgence but with the reward of grace and glory is given to those doing that for which they promised. 110.rb.
8. C. Infames sunt omnes heretici quocumque 9. nomine censeantur. 86.d.	C. All heretics are infamous by whatever name they may be reckoned. 126.vb.
10. C. Infames sunt omnes credentes fauto- 11. res defensores et receptatores here- 12. tiorum si postquam fuerint per excommunicatio- 13. nem notati non se emendaverint infra 14. annum.8.d.30.a.54.a.87.b.	C. Infamous are all believers, supporters, defenders and receivers of heretics if after they may have been known by excommunication, they will not have amended themselves within a year. 48.vb.70.ra.94.ra.127.rb.
15. C. Infames sunt hereticorum fautores 16. et consiliatores et auxiliatores 17. 80.b.	C. Infamous are supporters and counselors and helpers of heretics. 120.rb.

18. C. Infames possunt testificare in officio 19. inquisitionis. 127.a.	C. Infamous ones can testify in the office of the inquisition. 167.ra.
20. C. Infamis efficitur quicumque dederit 21. alicui heretico consilium vel auxi- 22. lium 8.d.34.a.54.a.80.b. 23. 87.b.131.bc.	C. Whoever will have given counsel or help to any heretic, is effected by infamy. 48.vb.74.ra.94.ra.120.rb. 127.rb.171.rb-va.
24. C. Infames sunt omnes rectores cuius- 25. cumque communitatis si noluerint vel 26. neglexerint servare omnes constitutiones 27. papales et leges frederici editas,	C. Infamous are all rectors of whatever community if they will not have wished or neglected to preserve all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against the heretics,

Fol. 20 vb

1. contra hereticos et singula in eis conten- 2. tas. 75.d.	and each one contained in them. 115.vb.
3. C. Infames sunt omnes officiales inqui- 4. sitionis si excesserint in favorem 5. heresis contra fidem et contra sinceritatem 6. sui officii. 77.d.	C. Infamous are all officials of the inqui- sition if they will have surpassed in favor of heresy against the faith and against the sincerity of their office. 117.vb.
7. C. Infamatus de heresi potest trahi ad 8. iudicium inquisitionis.18.bc.	C. The one infamous for heresy can be dragged to the judgement of the inquisition. 58.rb-va.
9. C. Infamatus de heresi ad quid sit co- 10. gendus	C. To what may one infamous for heresy be about to be forced.
11. C Infamatorum de heresi. nomina debent 12. per rectores communitatis haberi scripta 13. in quattuor libris et illi libri.debent 14. et prae quatuor loca diligenti cu- 15. stodia servari. 80.c.	C. The names of those infamed for heresy have to be written in four books by the rectors of the community and those books have to be saved in four places with diligent custody. 120.va.
16. C. Infamia. fautorum tollitur si 17. aliquem hereticum revelaverint.86.c.	C. The infamy of supporters is taken away if they will have revealed any heretic. 126.va.
18. C. In fidelis est dubius in fide. 5.a.	C. An unfaithful one is doubtful in faith. 45.ra.
19. X <sup>7</sup> C. Innocentem condempnari gravius est 20. quam facinus impunitum relinquere. 123.d.	X.C. It is more serious that an innocent be condemned than to release a guilty one unpunished. 163.vb.

<sup>7</sup> X. Impedientes officium inquisitionis puniri possunt et debent tangere fautores hereticorum. 92.d et 122.b 72.c.

X. Those impeding the office of the inquisition can be punished and should relate to the helpers of the heretics. 132.vb and 162.rb. 112.va

21. C. Inquirere possunt et debent domini temporalis 22. de peccato heresis etiam si nulla precedat 23. denuntiatio. 86.a.	C. Temporal lords can and have to inquire about the sin of heresy even if no denunciation preceded. 126.ra.
24. C. Inquisitionis officium potest pluribus de 25. causis habere reos de suo foro 26. 123.b.	C. The office of the inquisition can have defendants for many causes for its forum. 163.rb.
27. C. Inquisitionis officium quibus privilegiis	C. The office of the inquisition in the

Fol. 21 ra

<i>Headnote: ↪ Inquisitor de ordine minorum non potest procedere contra fratres praedicatorum nec praedicator contra fratres minores. 93c. 230.a.</i>	<i>An inquisitor from the Order of Friars Minor cannot proceed against the Friars Preacher nor a Preacher against the Friars Minor. 33va. 269.ra.</i>
1. gaudeat ex quibus patet ad quid possit 2. et debeat extendi. qualiter commit- 3. titur et quomodo executori debet man- 4. dari. 164. et per 9 folia sequentia	privileges of which it may rejoice, from which it is clear how it can and may have to be extended, as it is committed and how it has to be ordered for the executor. 203. and for the following nine folios.
5. C. Inquisitio contra hereticam pravitatem 6. potest et debet fieri simpliciter et de plano et 7. absque strepitu et figmenta iudicii 8. et advocatorum. 22.b.92.a.	C. An inquisition against heretical depravity can and has to be made simply and clearly and without the obstreperousness and unrealities of the judge and the lawyers. 62.rb.132.ra.
9. C. Inquisitionis incipiende modus et forma 10. 103.104.105.125.cd.126.a.	C. The mode and form of starting an inquisition. 143.144.145.165.va-b.166.ra.
11. C. Inquiri pater de hereticis etiam si post 12. mortem fiat de eo accusatio. 33.d.	C. A father is investigated about heretics even if an accusation is made about him after death. 73.vb.
13. C. Inquiri potest super peccato heresis contra 14. eamdem personam simul per dyocesanum 15. et per inquisitorem. 19.a.	C. It is possible to be investigated over the sin of heresy against the same person at the same time by the diocesan and by the inquisitor. 59.ra.
16. C. Inquisitionis officium si contingat 17. impediri per statutum alicuius communitatis 18. vel loci. debet illud statutum corri- 19. gi vel amoveri. 18.a.	C. If it happens that the office of the inquisition is impeded by a statute of some community or place, that statute has to be corrected or removed. 58.ra.

20. <b>C.</b> Inquisitoris officium durat post 21. mortem illius pape qui commisit tam 22. quo ad negotia incepta quam non 23. ↳ incepta. 18.b.62.cd.	<b>C.</b> The office of inquisitor lasts after the death of that pope who commissioned [it], for both that business undertaken and that not begun. ↳ 58.rb.102.va-b.
24. <b>C.</b> Inquisitorum institutio et remo- 25. tio et substitutio commititur Mi- 26. nistro Thuscie suoque vicario 27. cum consilio discretorum. 88.cd.	<b>C.</b> The establishment, removal and substitution of the inquisitors is committed to the Minister of Tuscany and his vicar with the counsel of the prudent ones. 128.va-b.

Fol. 21 rb

1. 89.ab	129.ra-b.
2. <b>C.</b> Inquisitores instituti per Mini- 3. strum Thuscie in quibus locis et contra 4. quos possunt inquirere. 88.cd.89. 5. abcd.90.abc.	<b>C.</b> In which places and against whom the inquisitors instituted by the Minister of Tuscany can investigate. 128.va-b.129.ra-vb.130.ra-va.
6. <b>C.</b> Inquisitores possunt limitari et su- 7. spendi et transferri et removeri per 8. generalem et provinciale eorumque vi- 9. carios. 93.c.	<b>C.</b> Inquisitors can be limited, suspended, transferred, and removed by the general and provincial [Ministers] and their vicars. 133.va.
10. <b>C.</b> Inquisitores non tenentur obedire 11. Ministro Generali nec provinciali 12. nec custodi nec guardiano in 13. aliquo quod impediat officii sui 14. executionem.58.cd.	<b>C.</b> The inquisitors are not bound to obey the Minister General or the provincial or custodian or guardian in anything that may impede the execution of their office. 98.va-b.
15. <b>C.</b> Inquisitores et eorum notarii sive 16. scriptores eorum non possunt excommunicari 17. nec interdici nec suspendi. ab aliquo 18. legato conservatore vel executo- 19. re. 56 .bc.	<b>C.</b> The inquisitors and their notaries or their scribes can neither be excommunicated, nor interdicted nor suspended by any legate, conservator or executor. 96.rb-va.
20. <b>C.</b> Inquisitorum arbitrium non debet artari 21. consiliis vel regulis quorumcumque 22. nisi sedis apostolice. 125.b.	<b>C.</b> The judgement of the inquisitors ought not to be limited by the counsels or rules of whomever except the Apostolic See. 165.rb.
23. <b>C.</b> Inquisitoribus se opposentes et 24. eos impedientes graviter possunt 25. et debent puniri. 92.d.	<b>C.</b> Those opposing the inquisitors and impeding them can and should be punished severely. 132.vb.
26. <b>C.</b> Inquisitores instituti per apostolicam 27. auctoritatem possunt et debent diligenter inquirere	<b>C.</b> Inquisitors established by apostolic authority can and should inquire diligently

Fol. 21 va

Headnote: *I. Inquisitores non possunt  
alisque episcopo ---dura carceris tradere  
----tormentis exponere  
----Senteniam ferre 223*

*I. Inquisitors cannot for any bishop  
—hand over to hard prison  
—expose to torture  
—to carry out the sentence 262*

1. contra hereticam pravitatem infra limi- 2. tes sue commissionis.18.bc. 3. 90.bc.	against heretical depravity within the limits of their commission. 58.rb-va. 130.rb-va.
4. C. Inquisitores possunt et debent procedere 5. iuxta canonicas sanctiones contra 6. omnes quos infectos invenerint 7. de heresi. vel infamatos et contra re- 8. ceptatores defensores et fau- 9. tores nisi absolute velit obe- 10. dire mandatis ecclesie. 90.c.18.bc.	C. Inquisitors can and should proceed according to the canonical sanctions against all who will have been found infected with heresy, or those defamed [for it] and against receivers, defenders and supporters unless he may wish absolutely to obey the mandates of the church. 130.va.58.rb-va.
11. I: C. Inquisitores possunt procedere contra hereti- 12. cos et eorum complices qui delinquerunt 13. infra eorum circulas quocumque se 14. transferant. 19.d.92.a.115.cd. 15. 123.b.127.a.	I: C. Inquisitors can proceed against heretics and their accomplices who are delinquent within their surroundings and to wherever they transfer themselves. 59.vb.132.ra.155.va-b.163.rb.167.ra.
16. C. Inquisitores possunt de dyocesano- 17. rum consilio vel eorum vicariorum 18. privare sive privatos denuntiare 19. hereticos credentes et complices 20. eorum illorumque filios et nepotes 21. ecclesiasticis beneficiis et publicis 22. officiis et honoribus et eos qui 23. talium in(ter)ventu huiusmodi sunt adepti. 24. 20.a.61.b.92.ab.71.cd.	C. Inquisitors can, with the counsel of the diocesans or their vicars, deprive or denounce as deprived, heretics, believers, and their accomplices, and their sons and nephews, from ecclesiastical benefices, public offices and honors, and those who intervened for such [ones] of this kind to obtain them. 60.ra.101.rb.132.ra-b.111.va-b.
25. C. Inquisitores non debent privare nec 26. privatos nuntiare publicis et 27. officiis et ecclesiasticis beneficiis	C. Inquisitors do not have to deprive nor announce as deprived of both public offices and ecclesiastical benefices, the

Fol. 21 vb

1. filios et nepotes illorum hereticorum 2. suorumque complicum. qui ante mortem 3. steterunt mandatis ecclesie vel nunc 4. stant sed solum illorum qui tales 5. esse probantur vel tales decessisse 6. noscuntur. 20.c.53.ab.	sons and nephews of those heretics and their accomplices, who before death had remained within the mandates of the church or now remain, but only those who were proven to be such or not knowing [them] to have died as such. 60.va.93.ra-b.
---	---

7. C. Inquisitores possunt religiosos 8. in heresim lapsos gravius puni- 9. re quam seculares. 53.a.	C. Inquisitors can punish religious lapsed into heresy more severely than seculars. 93.ra.
10. C. Inquisitores possunt clericos impedi- 11. entes officium inquisitoris grava- 12. re et punire tam in captione persone quam 13. in aliis penis.52.d.17.d.	C. Inquisitors can oppress and punish clerics impeding the office of the inquisitor both in the capture of the person as in other penalties. 92.vb.57.vb.
14. C. Inquisitores possunt cogere per excommuni- 15. cationem in personis et per interdictam in terris 16. omnes presidentes consilium et communitates 17. ut faciant scribi constitutions 18. papales et constitutiones frederici 19. contra hereticos editas in statutis ter- 20. rarum quibus praesunt. 75.c.88.ab. 21. 68.bc.	C. Inquisitors are able to force, by ex- communication of persons and by interdict in the lands, all presiders, consuls and communities so that they may ensure the papal constitutions and the constitutions of Frederick issued against heretics, are written into the statutes of the lands for which they preside. 115.va.128.ra-b. 128.rb-va.
22. C. Inquisitores possunt et debent cogere omnes 23. praesidentes ut iurent et servent 24. sub magnis penis et faciant ob- 25. servari a suis subditis omnes con- 26. stitutiones papales et imperiales edi- 27. tas contra hereticos. 19.bc.75.c.88.b.	C. The inquisitors can and should force all presiders so that they swear and serve under great penalties, and they ensure that their subordinates observe, all papal and imperial constitutions issued against the heretics. 59.rb-va.115.va.128.rb.

Fol. 22 ra

Headnote and insertion mark :. *Inquisitor debet habere 40 annos.*229.D

:. *The inquisitor has to be 40 years [of age]*  
268.vb.

1. 88.ab.	128.ra-b.
2. C. Inquisitorum praecepta debent servare 3. omnes praesidentes et eorum sententias exe- 4. :. cutioni mandare.21.b.75.cd.	C. All presiders have to observe the precepts of the inquisitors and order their sentences to be carried out. . 61.rb.115.va-b.
5. C. Inquisitores possunt heredes defunc- 6. torum cogere ad portandum vel ad 7. complendum honus penitentie imponite 8. in bonis temporalibus. 52.a.127.d.	C. Inquisitors can force the heirs of the deceased into carrying out or completing the burden of penance imposed upon temporal goods. 92.ra.167.vb.

9. C. Inquisitores habent potestatem ad 10. cogendum et puniendum per penam 11. hereticis debitam illos qui non 12. faciunt penitentiam carceris vel 13. aliam quamcumque eis iniunctam per inqui- 14. sitores. 119.ab.	C. Inquisitors have the power for forcing and punishing, by the penalty owed by heretics, those who do not do the penance of prison or whatever else enjoined upon them by the inquisitors. 159.ra-b.
15. C. Inquisitores possunt facere observa- 16. ri omnes constitutiones papales et 17. leges frederici contra hereticos 18. editas. 92.a.19.bc.	C. Inquisitors can ensure that all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against the heretics are observed. 132ra. 59.rb-va.
19. C. Inquisitores possunt contra quoscumque 20. invocare auxilium brachii se- 21. cularis. 19.b.59.b.93.a.	C. Inquisitors can call upon the help of the secular arm against whomever. 59.rb.99.rb.133.ra.
22. C. Inquisitores possunt cruce si- 23. gnare homines in defensionem 24. fidei. 62.abc.	C. Inquisitors are able to sign men with the cross in defense of the faith. 102.ra-va.
25. C. Inquisitores possunt de consilio 26. dyocesan vel eius vicarii con- 27. stitutiones papales quando in eis	C. Inquisitors are able, from the counsel of the diocesan or his vicar, <i>"interpret</i> the papal constitutions when some ambiguity has occurred " in them.

## Fol. 22 rb

1. aliquod ambiguum occurreret. " <i>interpretari</i> 61.ab.71.cd.	101.ra-b.111.va-b.
2. C. Inquisitores possunt prorogare 3. terminum X dierum potestatibus 4. et quibuscumque praesidentibus super XIIibus 5. officialibus instituendis et super 6. destructionibus domorum. et super 7. condemnationibus et super divisionibus 8. bonorum et super sindicatione pae- 9. sidentium. 55.cd.	C. The inquisitors can postpone a term of ten days for the podestàs and for whomever is presiding, over the establishing of 12 officials, and the destroying of the households, and the condemnations, and the divisions of goods, and the sindication of the presiders. 95.va-b.
10. C. Inquisitores possunt convocare 11. populum et clerum pro negotio fi- 12. dei. 19.d.91.d.	C. The inquisitors can convoke the people and clergy for the business of the faith. 59.vb.131.vb.
13. C. Inquisitores quando praedican pro 14. officio inquisitionis possunt dare 15. indulgentiam XX vel XL dierum 16. 92.b.	C. When inquisitors preach for the office of the inquisition, they can give an indulgence of 20 or 40 days. 132.rb.

17. C. Inquisitores possunt compescere prae- 18. dicatores questuarios quando impe- 19. dirent officium inquisitionis 20. 19.a.92.c.	C. The inquisitors can restrain alms- seeking preachers when they impede the office of the inquisition. 59.ra.132.va.
21. C. Inquisitores Thuscie possunt 22. ex commissione legati procedere 23. contra questuarios de multis enor- 24. mitatibus. 73.bcd.	C. The inquisitors of Tuscany can proceed against alms-seekers, from the commission imparted, for many enormities. 113.rb-vb.
25. C. Inquisitores possunt compellere 26. peritos ad praebendum eis consilium 27. in negotiis inquisitionis. 19.d.91.d.	C. The inquisitors can compel legal experts to supply counsel to them in the business of the inquisition. 59.vb.131.vb.

Fol. 22 va.

Headnote: *I Inquisitores artant l.ā de domis.* 225.

*I. Inquisitors limit lire from households.*  
264.

1. C. Inquisitores possunt ferre sententiam 2. excommunicationis in illos qui revelarent 3. archana consilii quando nomina testi- 4. I. um non debent revelari accusatis. 22.d.	C. The inquisitors can carry out the sentence of excommunication upon those who reveal secrets of counsel when the names of the <i>I.</i> witnesses ought not to be revealed to the accused. 62.vb.
5. C. Inquisitores possunt dispensare super 6. alias irregularitates absolvere 7. ab excommunicatione interdicto et suspen- 8. sione commutare aliqua vota et 9. concedere illis gratias etiam dantur euntibus 10. ultra mare et quod possunt audire 11. divina et ecclesiastica recipere sacramenta 12. tempore generalis interdicti. cum clericis qui 13. suscepérint crucem contra hereticos 14. 62.abc	C. The inquisitors can dispense over other irregularities, absolve from excom- munication, interdict and suspension, commute any vows, and concede to those the graces that are even given to those going beyond the sea, and insofar as they are able to hear the divine service and to receive ecclesiastical sacraments during the time of a general interdict, with the clergy who will have taken up the cross against the heretics. 102.ra-va.
15. C. Inquisitores possunt absolvere 16. obligatos ad incerta dummodo 17. illa conferant in obsequium inquisiti- 18. onis.62.abc.	C. The inquisitors can absolve those obliged for uncertainty, provided that one contributes in compliance of the inquisition 102.ra-va.
19. C. Inquisitores possunt cogere ad 20. iurandum pro suo officio quoscumque 21. sive sint layci. sive clericci. sive 22. seculares sive religiosi.116.a.	C. The inquisitors can force, to swear for his office, whomever whether they may be laics, clerics, seculars or religious. 156.ra.

23. C. Inquisitores possunt recurrere 24. ad dominos temporales et eorum officia- 25. les quamvis sint excommunicati vel so- 26. lum de facto denuntientur. quando sententie mo- 27. re dispendio non possunt ad alios	C. The inquisitors can have recourse to the temporal lords and their officials although they may have been excommunicated or only from the fact they were denounced, when they cannot have recourse to others in the dispense of a sentence in the customary manner.
--	--

Fol. 22vb

1. habere recursum. 56.cd.	96.va-b.
2. C. Inquisitores possunt procedere in 3. officio inquisitoris simpliciter et de 4. plano. 22.b.92.a.227.c.	C. The inquisitors can proceed in the office of the inquisitor simply and plainly. 62.rb.132.ra.266.va.
5. C. Inquisitores possunt cogere tabel- 6. liones religiosos ad exercendum 7. tabellionatus officium in obsequium 8. inquisitoris.18.d.91.b.	C. The inquisitors can force religious scribes into exercising the office of scribe in obedience to the inquisitor. 58vb.131rb
9. C. Inquisitores possunt se cum suis 10. sotis mutuo absolvere ab ex- 11. communicatione et dispensare super irre- 12. gularitatem. 55.ab.	C. Inquisitors, with their associates, can mutually absolve each other from excommunication and dispense over irregularity. 95.ra-b.
13. C. Inquisitores possunt inquirere contra eamdem 14. personam cum episcopo.21.a.	C. The inquisitors can inquire against the same person with the bishop. 61.ra.
15. C. Inquisitores possunt facere sibi as- 16. signari libros et quaternos et 17. alia scripta in quibus sunt depositiones 18. et processus habiti contra hereticos per 19. quoscumque.20.a.92.a.	C. The inquisitors can ensure that books and quaternia and other writings in which are depositions and processes taken place against heretics by whomever, are entrusted to their care. 60.ra.132.ra.
20. C. Inquisitoribus et eorum nuntiis 21. debent favorabiliter assistere in se- 22. curo conductu hereticorum et in ali- 23. is ad officium pertinentibus. omnes 24. prelati et domini seculares. 59.cd.70.	C. All prelates and secular lords have to favorably assist the inquisitors and their nuncios in the secure conduct of the heretics and in other things pertaining to the office. 99.va-b.110.
25. C. Inquisitores quo ad suum officium 26. non iuvantes studiose iuxta 27. posse suum quando requiruntur possunt	C. Inquisitors whereby, those not strenuously helping his office in the same manner as their being able when they are required, can be punished by the

Fol. 23 ra

1. per inquisitores puniri. 92.d.	inquisitors. 132.vb.
2. C. Inquisitores possunt committere aliis 3. negotia singularia. 115.b.	C. The inquisitors can commit individual affairs to others. 155.rb.
4. C. Inquisitores habent iurisdictionem 5. in merite a pape. 115.bc.	C. The inquisitors have jurisdiction rightly from the pope. 155.rb-va.
6. C. Inquisitores possunt aliis committere 7. citationes testium examinationes 8. et sententiarum promulgationes .19.d.91. 9. d.115.b.131.c.d.	C. The inquisitors can commit to others the citations of witnesses, examinations, and promulgations of sentences. 59.vb.131. vb.155.rb.171.va.vb.
10. C. Inquisitores possunt cogere omnes clericos 11. religiosos et quoscumque alios 12. ad citationes testium examina- 13. tiones et sententiarum promulgationes. 14. 93.b.	C. The inquisitors can force all clerics, religious, and whomever else for the citations of witnesses, examinations and promulgations of sentences. 133.rb.
15. C. Inquisitores possunt et debent punire 16. christianos judaizantes et eorum com- 17. plices sicut hereticos et eorum com- 18. plices et iudeos ad hoc illos 19. inducentes. 20.b.60.cd.	C. The inquisitors can and have to punish judaizing Christians and their accomplices just like heretics, and their accomplices and Jews inducing those ones to this. 60.rb.100.va-b.
20. C. Inquisitores possunt absolvare ab 21. excommunicatione et non absolvunt 22. a culpa hereticos credentes et 23. ceteros eorum complices si volunt 24. redire ad fidem et eis imponere 25. que talibus consuevit imponi. 18. 26. c.91.a.119.b.	C. The inquisitors can absolve from excommunication and not absolve from guilt, heretics, believers and the rest of their accomplices if they wish to return to the faith, and to impose upon them what is customary to be imposed for such. 58. va.131.ra.159.rb.
27. C. Inquisitores possunt fratribus sui	C. The inquisitors can entrust to the

Fol. 23 rb

1. ordinis committere ut valeant 2. absolvare ab excommunicatione illos 3. qui propter heresim sunt excommunicati 4. 63.ab.	brothers of their order, so that they may be worthy to absolve from excommunication those who were excommunicated on account of heresy. 103.ra-b.
5. C. Inquisitores possunt mitigare 6. penam perpetui carceris cum consilio 7. dyocesani .20.a.128.b.	C. The inquisitors can mitigate the penalty of perpetual prison with the counsel of the diocesan. 60.ra.168.rb.
8. C. Inquisitores non possunt exequi suum of- 9. ficum contra episcopos. 20.d.	C. The inquisitors cannot execute their office against bishops. 60.vb.

10. C. Inquisitores non debent nec possunt se in- 11. tromittere de divinationibus et sor- 12. tilegiis nisi saperent heresim ibi 13. manifeste. 15.b.51.d.	C. Inquisitors neither should nor are able to involve themselves in divination and sorcery unless they know heresy [to be] manifest there. 55.rb.91.vb.
14. C. Inquisitores non possunt cogere heredes 15. defunctorum ad portandam penitentiam 16. pro illis quibus succedunt. Si defuncti 17. fuerint reversi et absoluti si non 18. fuit eis in iuncta penitentia vel 19. ad minus non in bonis temporalibus. 20. 52.dc.116.a.	C. Inquisitors cannot force the heirs of the deceased into carrying out the penance for those from whom they succeed. If the deceased may have been reversed and absolved , if the penance had not been enjoined upon them or at least not upon temporal goods. 92.vb-a.156.ra.
21. C. Inquisitores non possunt cogere 22. usurarios hereticos ut restitu- 23. ant useras ad quarum restitutionem 24. se obligaverunt. 15.b.52.ab. 25. 62.	C. Inquisitors cannot force heretical userers so that they restore [the proceeds of] usury for the restitution of which they had obliged themselves. 55.rb.92.ra-b. 102.
26. C. Inquisitoribus debet obedire in pro- 27. secutione inquisitionis omnes religio-	C. All religious and those whatsoever privileged have to obey the inquisitors in the prosecution of the inquisition.

Fol. 23 va

1. si et qualitercumque privilegiati 2. 93.ab.	133.ra-b.
3. C. Inquisitores possunt pronuntiare 4. fautores revelantes hereticos 5. fame restitutos esse ipso iure 6. sicut alios fautores esse infa- 7. mes .131.c.	C. The inquisitors can pronounce supporters revealing heretics to be restored in reputation from the same law just like other supporters to be defamed. 171.va.
8. C. Inquisitores possunt iniungere penitentias 9. hiis qui pertinent ad partem sue 10. sollicitudinis dato quod fuerint 11. absoluti per alios potentes ab- 12. solvere sed non fuerit eis iniuncta 13. penitentia .124.ab.	C. The inquisitors can enjoin penances upon these ones who concern the sense of their anxiety given that they may have been absolved by other powers, to absolve but the penance will not have been enjoined upon them. 164.ra-b.
14. C. Inquisitores debent servare iuris 15. ordinem nisi prout officium inquisi- 16. tionis est privilegiatum. 129.d.	C. Inquisitors have to preserve the order of the law except in so far as the office of the inquisition is privileged. 169.vb.

17. C. Inquisitores debent facere redigi 18. in actis citationes confessiones et 19. gratias depositiones et negationes 20. et penitentias et omnia que occurunt 21. 126.ab.129.d.130.a.	C. Inquisitors have to ensure that acts, citations, confessions, free depositions, denials, penances and all things that occur are collected. 166.ra-b.169.vb.170.ra.
22. C. Inquisitores quando iudicant ali- 23. quem hereticum vel ad penam perpe- 24. tui carceris. debet habere consilium 25. dyocesani vel eius vicarii.91.a.	C. When inquisitors judge any heretic, or for the penalty of perpetual incarceration, he has to have the counsel of the diocesan or his vicar. 131.ra.
26. C. Inquisitores debent revelare 27. nomina testium accusatis quando non	C. Inquisitors have to reveal the names of witnesses to the accused ones when there is

Fol. 23 vb

1. imminet periculum et tacere quando im- 2. minet periculum. 22.d.61.cd.	no imminent danger and to remain silent when danger is imminent.62.vb.101.va-b.
3. C. Inquisitores quando non debent revela- 4. re nomina testium incusatis habent 5. exprimere dyocesano et aliquibus 6. iuris peritis quorum consilio 7. debet ferre sententiam. 22.c.61.cd.	C. When inquisitors do not have to reveal the names of the witnesses to those accused they have to express to the diocesan and to some legal experts, whose counsel ought to bring sentence. 62.va.101.va-b.
8. C. Inquisitores debent facere observa- 9. ri plenissime statuta et 10. iura per sedem apostolicam contra hereti- 11. cos edita. 92.a.92.d.129.ab.	C. The inquisitors have to ensure that the statutes and laws issued against heretics by the apostolic see are most fully observed. 132.ra.132.vb.169.ra-b.
12. C. Inquisitores debent cogere tam here- 13. ticos quam eorum fideiuissores ad 14. observandum que iurando promise- 15. runt .59.ab.	C. Inquisitors have to force both the heretics and their oath-helpers to observe what they promised by swearing. 99.ra-b.
16. C. Inquisitores debent sibi mutuo 17. scribere culpas culpabilium. 18. 123.c.	C. Inquisitors should both write to each other the faults of those culpable. 163.va.
19. C. Inquisitores debent benigne reci- 20. pi et faveri. deduci tueri 21. adiuvari. a prelatis ecclesiasticis 22. et dominis temporalibus. tam in personis 23. propriis quam in capiendis custodien- 24. dis et deducendis hereticis et 25. ministrandis necessariis. 84.d. 26. 59.cd.	C. The inquisitors ought to be benignly received and favored , escorted, protected, and assisted, by ecclesiastical prelates and temporal lords, both in their persons themselves as in capturing, holding in custody, and leading away heretics and administering the necessities. 124.vb. 99.va-b.
27. C. Inquisitoribus debet minister	C. The minister provincial has to provide

## Fol. 24 ra

1. provincialis sine difficultate pro- 2. videre de sotii et tam minister 3. quam alii prelati debent de ali- 4. is fratribus pro negotio inquisitoris 5. providere inquisitoribus cum fuerit 6. oportunum. 60.a.	some associates without difficulty to the inquisitors, and the minister and other prelates have to provide the inquisitors with some other brothers for the business of the inquisitor when it will have been opportune. 100.ra.
7. C. Inquisitores debent observare 8. leges frederici et constitutiones 9. papales contra hereticos editas	C. The inquisitors have to observe the laws of Frederick and the papal constitutions issued against the heretics.
10. C. Inquisitores tenentur nuntiare 11. sedi apostolice. si episcopos vel alias 12. superiores prelatos invenerint 13. culpabiles vel diffamatos 14. vel suspectos de heresi. 20.d.	C. The inquisitors are bound to announce to the apostolic see if they will have found bishops or other superior prelates culpable or defamed or suspected of heresy. 60.vb.
15. C. inquisitores quando ferunt sententias 16. sive imponunt penitentias. semper debent 17. sibi suisque successoribus reser- 18. vare potestatem addendi vel di- 19. minuendi. aggravandi et 20. mitigandi suas sententias penas 21. et gravamina in eis contentas 22. 121.122.126.ab.128.d.	C. When inquisitors bring sentences or impose penances, they always have to reserve for themselves and their successors, the power of adding or diminishing, of increasing and of mitigating, their sentences, penalties and serious matters contained in them. 161.162.166.ra-b.168.vb.
23. C. Inquisitores possunt post su- 24. as sententias latas. Interpretari 25. ad bene vel diminuere remit- 26. tere de condemnationibus mitiga- 27. re penas prout in suis sententiis	C. Inquisitors can, after having given their sentences, be interpreted for the good, or to diminish, remit from condemnations, or mitigate penalties, just as they have been accustomed to put in their sentences.

## Fol. 24 rb

1. consueverunt ponere. 130.bc.	170.rb-va.
2. C. Alia de inquisitoribus supra in episcopis 3. infra in ministro.	C. Other things about inquisitors: above in bishops, below in minister.
4. C. Instrumentum de institutione 5. inquisitorum.	C. The document for the establishment of the inquisitors.
6. C. Instrumentum de citatione illorum 7. advocati pro crimine here- 8. seos veniunt ad obediendum 9. 139.140.	C. The document of citation of those called forth for the crime of heresy [who] come for obeying. 178.179.

10. C. Instrumentum de abiurazione 11. fienda et confessione recitata 12. ante iniunctionem penitentie. 141.d. 13. 142.ab.	C. The document for making an abjuration and a repeated confession before the injunction of penance. 180.vb. 181.ra-b.
14. C. Instrumentum de confessione 15. factam post latam sententiam excommuni- 16. cationis inconfitentes. 141.bc.	C. The document of confession made for those not confessing after the sentence of excommunication is handed down. 180.rb-va.
17. C. Instrumentum de hereticis iu- 18. dicatis et dimissis iudicio 19. seculari. 146.cd.147.ab.	C. The document for heretics judged and dismissed to the secular judgement. 185.va-b.186.ra-b.
20. C. Instrumentum de immurandis 21. sive incarcерandis hereticis 22. 143.cd.144. per totum. 150.cd. 23. 151.abcd.	C. The document for immuring or incarcerating heretics 182.va-b.183. through all 189.va-b. 190.ra-vb.
24 C. Instrumentum de credentibus 25. immurandis. 147.c.	C. The document for immuring believers. 186.va.
26. C. Instrumentum de crucibus im- 27. ponendis. 145.	C. The document for placing under the cross. 184.

Fol. 24 va

1. C. Instrumentum de hereticis mor- 2. tuis comburendis. 146.	C. The document for burning deceased heretics. 185.
3. C. Instrumentum de 4. credentis. 147.d.	C. The document of a believer. 186.vb.
5. C. Instrumentum de domibus de- 6. struendis. 153.bc.	C. The document for destroying domiciles. 192.rb-va.
7. C. Instrumenta publica retinen- 8. da sunt in absolutione hereticorum 9. 121.a.	C. Public documents are to be retained on the absolution of the heretics. 161.ra.
10. C. Insula sardine committitur 11. ad inquirendum de heresi inquisitori- 12. bus Thuscie.89.cd.	C. The island of Sardinia is entrusted for inquiring about heresy to the inquisitors of Tuscany. 129.va-b.
13. C. Interpretari constitutiones papales 14. contra hereticos editas est commissum 15. inquisitoribus cum consilio dyoce- 16. sani episcopi vel sui vicarii quando aliquid 17. ambiguum vel obscurum in eis 18. occurrerit. 61.ab.	C. The interpretation of papal constitutions issued against the heretics is entrusted to the inquisitors with the counsel of the diocesan bishop or his vicar when anything ambiguous or obscure will have occurred in them. 101.ra-b.
19. C. Intervenire pro heretico apud impera- 20. torem nemo debet. 86.b.	C. Nobody ought to intervene for a heretic before the emperor. 126.rb.

21. C. Irregularitas aliqua potest per inqui- 22. sitores tolli et super ea dispen- 23. sari cum illis qui assumunt crucem 24. contra hereticos. 62.abc.	C. Any irregularity can be taken away and dispensed by the inquisitors for those who assume the cross against heretics. 102.ra-va.
25. C. Joachim fuit professus se te- 26. nere fidem romane ecclesie ipsique 27. commissum sua dicta corrigenda	C. Joachim had professed himself to hold the faith of the Roman Church and to the same it was entrusted to correct his

Fol. 24 vb

1. 4.c.	sayings. 44.va.
2. C. Alia de Joachim infra in libro	C. Other things about Joachim below in the book.
3. C. Judaizantes christianos et iudeos 4. eos ad hoc inducentes potest inquisi- 5. tor punire sicut hereticos et eorum 6. fautores. 20.b.	C. The inquisitor can punish as heretics and their supporters, judaizing Christians and Jews inducing them to this. 60.rb.
7. C. Alia de judeis infra in thalamud	C. Other things on Jews below in Thalmud
8. C. Judei debent cogi ad servandum le- 9. ges et constitutiones contra eos editas 10. ne nimia libertate pervertant 11. fideles. 67.cd.68.a.	C. The Jews have to be forced to observe the laws and constitutions issued against them lest they pervert the faithful with too much freedom. 107.va-b.108.ra.
12. C. Judeis legata peti non possunt 13. ab eis. 40.b.	C. Legacies from them cannot be claimed by the Jews. 80.rb.
14. C. Judei persequentes et impugnantes 15. illos qui volunt de iudaismo 16. ad christianitatem transire debent con- 17. cremari cum suis complicibus. 18. 40.bc.	C. Jews persecuting and fighting against those who want to convert from Judaism to Christianity have to be burnt along with their accomplices. 80.rb-va.
19. C. Judei non debent permitti facere 20. conventicula et synagogas in locis 21. et domibus privates. 40.c.	C. The Jews ought not to be permitted to make small gatherings and synagogues in private places and households. 80.va.
22. C. Judaeorum immunitas de non sol- 23. vendis muniberibus curialibus 24. debet rescindi.40.c.	C. The immunity of the Jews of not paying with gifts to those in the Curia has to be rescinded. 80.va.
25. C. Judeus non debet christianam ducere 26. in uxorem.40.c.	C. A Jew ought not to take a Christian woman as a wife. 80.va.
27. C. Judeam non debet christianus ducere	C. A Christian man ought not to take a

Fol. 25 ra

1. in uxorem.40.c.	Jewish woman as a wife. 80.va.
2. C. Judeus non debet servare morem suum 3. in convictionibus nec debet sortiri 4. nuptias iuxta legem suam nec 5. simul debet habere plures uxores. 40.d.	C. A Jew ought not to observe his custom in companionship nor ought the nuptials to be chosen by lots in like manner to their law, nor similarly ought he to have multiple wives. 80.vb.
6. C. Judeis volentibus aliqua vena- 7. lia proponere nullus altius religionis 8. debet taxare pretium et si quis hoc at- 9. temptaverit debet puniri et prohibe- 10. ri .41.a.	C. Nobody of the higher religion ought to tax the price for the Jews wanting to put forward any venal offering, and if any will have attempted this, he has to be punished and prohibited. 81.ra.
11. C. Judei viventes iure romano 12. qualiter debent litigare. in civili 13. negotio. 40.d.	C. How the Jews living by Roman law have to litigate in a civil matter. 80.vb.
14. C. Judei onoxie curie debent 15. mancipari curie. 41.a.	C. The Jews answerable to the court have to be handed over to the court. 81.ra.
16. C. Item quosdam incendere sollempnia 17. sue festivitatis incendere debent 18. prohibere provinciarum rectores. 19. 41.a.	C. Likewise to burn certain people, to burn the solemnities of their festivities, the rectors of the provinces have to prohibit. 81.ra.
20. C. Judeos quosdam exurere ad si- 21. mulatam specialem debent prohibere 22. provinciarum rectores. 41.a.	C. The rectors of the provinces have to prohibit destroying certain Jews for a special pretext. 81.ra.
23. C. Judei non debent immiscere locis 24. suis fidei nostrae signum. 41.a.	C. The Jews ought not to intermix the sign of our faith in their places. 81.ra.
25. C. Judei retineant ritum suum autem contemp- 26. tum christiane fidei. 41.a.	C. The Jews may retain their rite however contemptible by Christian faith. 81.ra.
27. C. Judei non debent conveniri coram	C. Jews do not have to be convened before

Fol. 25 rb

1. aliquo iudice diebus quibus sui 2. cultus reverentiam servant ita tamen 3. quod ipsi non conveniant alios. 41.b.	any judge on the days on which they observe reverence of their cult, thus in so far as they still do not convene others themselves. 81.rb.
4. C. Judei debent iuste iudicari et 5. preservari tam in personis quam in rebus 6. quando sunt innocentes et puniri quando 7. nocent. non per privatam personam sed per 8. publicam personam. 41.c.	C. The Jews have to be judged justly not by a private person but by a public person, and preserved in persons and things when they are innocent and punished when they do harm. 81.va.
9. C. Judeorum quaestiones quas habent	C. The questions of the Jews that they have

cum 10. christianis debent terminari per iu- 11. dices christianos. 41.c.	with Christians have to be determined by Christian judges. 81.va.
12. C. Judei circumcidentes vel circumcidi 13. mandantes aliquem christiane fidei gra- 14. viter puniuntur in bonis et personis 15. 41.d.	C. Jews circumcising or ordering someone of the Christian faith to be circumcised, are punished severely in goods and persons. 81.vb.
16. C. Judeis interdicitur quaedam collecta 17. quam consueverant facere. 41.d.	C. A certain gathering is forbidden to the Jews which they were accustomed to making. 81.vb.
18. C. Judeis prohibetur omnis presidentia 19. cuiuscumque communitatis. 41.d.42.a.	C. All presidencies of whatever community are prohibited for the Jews. 81.vb.82.ra.
20. C. Judaica synagoga non debet sur- 21. gere in novam fabricam falsien- 22. di veteres permissa licentia. quem 23. ruinam minantur. 42.a.	C. A Jewish synagogue ought not to arise in a new building by falsifying the old permissions whose ruin they threaten. 82.ra.
24. C. Judei debent graviter puniri si pre- 25. sumpserint in contrarium duorum ultimorum 26. casuum. 42.ab.	C. The Jews have to be severely punished if they will have presumed to the contrary of the last two cases. 82.ra-b.
27. C. Judeus expugnans fidem ecclesie	C. A Jew assaulting the faith of the church

Fol. 25 va

1. debet graviter puniri in bonis et 2. in persona. 42.b.	has to be severely punished in goods and in person. 82.rb.
3. C. Judex qui preoccupat citando 4. vendicat sibi reum sola cita- 5. tione ut sit de foro suo ita 6. quod alter equalis iurisdictionis 7. super eamdem personam non habet se in- 8. tromittere quo ad illud de quo 9. citatur. 131.a.123.bc.	C. The judge who prevents by citing, claims the defendant for himself by the citation alone, so that he may be of his forum, so that another does not have equal jurisdiction to introduce himself over the same person for that for which he is cited. 171.ra.163.rb-va.
10. C. Judex si viverit hereticos pri- 11. vatur in perpetuum suo officio.6. 12. d.54.c.	C. If a judge will have lived [with] heretics, he is deprived of his office in perpetuity. 46.vb.94.va.

13. C. Judex si fuerit credens receptator defensator vel fautor et ex-communicatione notatus per annum neglexerit vel contemptserit corrigere se. sententia eius nullam optineat firmatem et ad eius audientiam esse debent deferri. 9.a. 20. 54.b.87.b.	C. If a judge will have been a believer, receiver, defender or supporter and noted with excommunication for a year, will have neglected or will have had contempt to correct himself, his sentence may hold no firmness and to be at his command, must be carried away. 49ra. 94.rb.127.rb.
21. C. Judex si fuerit deprehensus dare alicui heretico consilium vel auxiliu seu favorem ex eius sententia nullam optineat firmatatem nec ad eius audientiam cause perferantur. 80.bc	C. If a judge will have been discovered to give counsel or help or favor to any heretic, from his sentence may hold no firmness nor to his command of a case are they delivered. 120.rb-va .
27. C. Judicium de hereticis nullo modo debet	C. In no way should the judgement of heretics be made by secular persons.

ꝝ insert on fol. 25va line 10: *Judicare aliquem hereticum vel ad perpetuum carcerem debet inquisitor de consilio diocesani vel eius vicarii si praesens fuerit. 91.a.*

ꝝ Footnote: *The inquisitor has to judge any heretic, or to perpetual prison, with the counsel of the diocesan or his vicar if he will have been present. 131.ra.*

#### Fol. 25 vb

1. fieri per seculares personas. 21.d.	61.vb.
2. C. Judicium de hereticis fieri debet per ecclesiam sive per iudicem ecclesiasticum.	C. The judgement of heretics has to be done by the church or by an ecclesiastical judge.
5. C. Jurare debent omnes domini temporales 6. et rectores cuiuslibet communitatis que servabunt et facient observari 8. omnes constitutiones et leges imperiales contra hereticos editas. 75.c. 10. 19.bc.	C. All temporal lords and rectors of whatever community have to swear that they will observe and make to be observed all constitutions and imperial laws issued against the heretics. 115.va 59.rb-va.
11. C. Jurare nolentes praesidentes servatores praefatas leges et constitutiones gravibus penis subiciuntur. 75.d.19.bc.	C. Those presiders not wishing to swear themselves servants of the aforesaid laws and constitutions are subjected to severe penalties. 115.vb.59.rb-va.
15. C. Juramentum praesidentis temporalis de servandis constitutionibus et legibus predictis debet exigere praecedens dominus a sibi succeden- te. 75.d.	C. The preceding lord has to exact the oath from the temporal presider succeeding him for observing the aforesaid constitutions and laws. 115.vb.

20. C. Juramentum qualiter debet recipi 21. et citatis et monitis. 126.a.	C. How the oath has to be received both from those cited and those warned. 166.ra.
22. C. Jurare debent omnes quod fidem ser- 23. vabunt et defendant ecclesiam ca- 24. tholicam et hereticos persecutur 25. 129.b.	C. All have to swear that they will serve the faith and defend the Catholic Church and persecute heretics. 169.rb.
26. C. Jurare sic qui noluerit suspectus 27. de heresi habeatur. 129.b.	C. He who will not have wished to swear thus may be deemed suspect of heresy. 169.rb.

Fol. 26 ra

Headnote: *I. Jurare debent custodes carceris coram episcopum et inquisitorem. Jurare debent etiam alii servitores officii.*  
224

*I. The keepers of the prison have to swear before the bishop and inquisitor.  
Other servants of the office also have to swear.* 263.

1. C. Juramentum praestare debent omnes praesiden- 2. tes quod defendant fidem et expu- 3. gnabunt hereticos de suis 4. terris . 6.b.87.a.129.bc.	C. All presiders have to discharge the oath that they will defend the faith and expunge heretics from their lands. 46.rb.127.ra.169.rb-va.
5. C. Juramentum huiusmodi praestare nolen- 6. tes domini privantur suis dominii 7. et debent excommunicari et eorum terre 8. ecclesiastica supponi interdicto et eorum 9. I. sententie nulle sunt. 6.b.87.a.	C. Lords not wishing to fulfill the oath of this sort are deprived of their dominions and have to be excommunicated and their lands put under ecclesiastical interdict I. and their sentences are null. 46.rb.127.ra.
10. C. Juramentum in obsequium fidei 11. et officii inquisitoris omnes debent praesta- 12. re non obstante aliquo privi- 13. legio voto vel iuramento in 14. contrarium. 116.ab.	C. All have to fulfill the oath in compliance with the faith and the office of the inquisitor notwithstanding any privilege, vow or oath to the contrary. 156.ra-b.
15. C. Juramentum qui noluerit praestare 16. insinuat se hereticum esse vel 17. credentem. 9.c.	C. He who will not have wished to fulfill the oath insinuates himself to be a heretic or a believer. 49.va.
18. C. Jurisdictionem temporalem habentes 19. tenentur iurare se servaturos 20. et facturos servari. a sibi sub- 21. iectis omnes constitutiones papales 22. et leges frederici contra hereticos 23. editas. 75.c.19.bc.	C. Those having temporal jurisdiction are bound to swear themselves to be about to serve and to be about to ensure observance by those subject to himself, all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against heretics. 115.va.59.rb-va.

24. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes debent 25. exigere a suis successoribus 26. iuramentum simile. 75.d.	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction have to require from their successors a like oath. 115.vb.
27. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes et no-	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction

Fol. 26 rb

1. lentes praestare huiusmodi iuramentum 2. graviter puniuntur. 75.d.	and not willing to fulfill this kind of oath are gravely punished. 115.vb.
3. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes te- 4. nentur iurare se fidem defendere 5. et hereticos exterminare .87.a.	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction are bound to swear themselves to defend the faith and exterminate heretics. 127.ra.
6. C. Jurisdictionem habentes huiusmodi si no- 7. lunt praestare predictum iuramentum 8. privantur suis dominii et eorum sen- 9. tentie nulle sunt. 87.a.	C. If those having this kind of jurisdiction do not wish to fulfill the aforesaid oath, they are deprived of their dominions and their sentences are null. 127.ra.
10. C. Jurisdictionem habentes huiusmodi possunt 11. ab inquisitoribus per censuram ecclesiasticam 12. cogi ad observandum et ad faci- 13. endum observari omnes constitutiones 14. papales et leges frederici contra 15. hereticos editas. 88.ab.	C. Those having jurisdiction of this kind can be forced by the inquisitors through ecclesiastical censure to observe and for ensuring observance of all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against the heretics. 128.ra-b.
16. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes non servan- 17. tes huiusmodi constitutiones et leges 18. graviter debent puniri	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction not observing these kinds of constitutions and laws have to be punished gravely.
19. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes te- 20. nentur parere in hiis que pertain- 21. ent ad inquisitionis officium tam 22. dyocesano epsicopo quam inquisitori 23. et nullo modo debent se illis oppo- 24. nere in officio inquisitoris et 25. contrarium facientes graviter pu- 26. niuntur.21. per totum.	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction are bound to be at hand in these things that pertain to the office of the inquisition, both with the diocesan bishop and the inquisitor, and in no way ought they be opposed to those ones in the office of the inquisitor, and those doing the contrary are gravely punished. 61. through all.
27. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes tenentur	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction

Fol. 26 va

1. capere omnes hereticos. 83.d.	are bound to seize all heretics. 123.vb.
2. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes possunt 3. inquirere de hereticis quamvis iu- 4. dicare de hoc crimine sit solius 5. ecclesie.86.a.	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction can inquire about heretics provided that judging this crime may be only for the church. 126.ra.
6. C. Jurisdictionem huiusmodi habentes etiam si sint 7. excommunicati vel solum de facto praesiden- 8. tes possunt requiri ab inquisitoribus 9. licite. 16.b.56.cd.	C. Those having this kind of jurisdiction, even if they may be excommunicated or solely in fact presiders, can be required licitly by the inquisitors. 56.rb.96.va-b.
10. C. Alia de iurisdictionem habentibus re- 11. quire supra in capitaneo et infra in 12. potestate praesidente et rectore	C. Other things about those having jurisdiction, to require above in Captain and below in podestà, presider, and rector.
13. C. Layci non debent publice vel 14. privatim disputare de fide 15. catholica et contrarium facientes 16. excommunicationis vinculo innodentur 17. 15.b.54.d.	C. Laypersons ought not to dispute publicly or privately about the catholic faith and those doing the contrary are bound by the chain of excommunication. 55.rb.94.vb.
18. C. Laycis debent per prelatos interdici 19. praedicare .9.d.	C. Preaching must be forbidden to laypersons by the prelates. 49.vb.
20. C. Layci manifeste deprehensi in 21. heresi. qualiter debeant puniri vel 22. ad misericordiam recipi. 6.a.	C. How laypersons manifestly detected in heresy may have to be punished or received into mercy. 46.ra.
23. C. Legi christiane contrariatur quicquid 24. discrepat a fide christianorum. 41.b.	C. Whatever is contrary to the Christian law disagrees with the faith of the Christians 81.rb.
25. C. Leges frederici contra hereticos 26. edite dum erat in devotione ecclesie 27. sunt confirmate sub certa forma	C. The laws of Frederick issued against the heretics while he was in devotion to the church are confirmed under a certain form

Fol. 26 vb

1. per ecclesiam. 21.b.82 cab	by the church. 61.rb.122.va-rab.
2. C. Leges predicte debent scribi statu- 3. tis cuiuscumque communitatis et iurari 4. et servari et facere observari per rec- 5. tores cuiuscumque communitatis. 83.b. 6. 81.ab	C. The aforesaid laws have to be written in the statutes of whatever community and to be sworn and preserved and made to be observed by the rectors of whatsoever community. 123.rb.121.ra-b

7. C. Leges huiusmodi possunt inquisitores et debent 8. facere observari omnes tam subditos 9. quam praesidentes. 88.b.92.a.	C. The inquisitors can and have to ensure that all laws of this sort are observed by all subordinates and those presiding. 128.rb.132.ra.
10. C. Libros hereticorum suprimentes et non 11. comburentes habuntur suspecti. 117.b	C. Those suppressing and not burning the books of the heretics are deemed suspect. 157.rb.
12. C. Libri capitularii cuiuscumque communi- 13. tatis debent continere constitutiones 14. papales et leges frederici editas 15. contra hereticos. 75.b.	C. The capitulary books of whatever community have to contain the papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against heretics. 115.rb.
16. C. Libri possunt fieri per inquisitores 17. in quibus acta inquisitoris conscribantur 18. et conserventur. 92.a.	C. Books can be made by the inquisitors in which the acts of the inquisitor are written and preserved. 132.ra.
19. C. Libri continent acta inquisitoris 20. per quoscumque retro acte debent 21. assignari inquisitoribus or- 22. dinis minorum. 92.a.	C. Books containing the acts of the inquisitor done by whosoever in the past have to be entrusted to the care of the inquisitors of the Order of minors. 132.ra.
23. C. Liber quem de unitate seu essen- 24. tia trinitatis composuit abbas 25. Ioachim contra magisterium sententiarum est 26. dampnatus per ecclesiam.3.b.	C. The book that abbot Joachim composed on the unity and essence of the trinity against the magisterium of sentences is damned by the church. 43.rb.
27. C. Libri predicti doctrinam vel sententiam	C. Those wishing to defend the doctrine or

Fol. 27 ra

1. defendere volentes tamquam heretici 2. evitentur.4.c.	words of the aforesaid book may be avoided just like heretics. 44.va.
3. C. Liber predictus et alia dicta Joa- 4. chim per eumdem fuerint commissa 5. correctioni ecclesie romane. 4.c.	C. The aforesaid book and other sayings by Joachim himself have been committed to the correction of the Roman church. 44.va.
6. C. Alia de libris infra in thalamud	C. Other things about books below in Thalmud
7. C. Lictere debent dari personis que 8. (h)actenus culpabiles fuerint conti- 9. nentes penitentias eis iniunctas 10. 128.d.	C. Letters containing the penances enjoined upon them have to be given to the persons who until now may have been guilty.168.vb.
11. C. Lictere alicuius sponte confessi sed 12. remissi ad aliquem suum prelatum 13. pro penitentia recipienda. 142.cd	C. Letters of somebody voluntarily confessed but sent back to some prelate of his for receiving penance. 181.va-b.

14. C. Lictere commissionis facte aliis ad 15. inquirendum in Thuscia. praeter dyoce- 16. sano et fratres minores revocan- 17. tur.90.cd.	C. Letters of commission made for others for inquiring in Tuscany other than by the diocesan and the Friars Minor are revoked. 130.va-b.
18. C. Licteras testimoniales debent 19. reportare illi quibus iniungitur 20. aliqua peregrinatio.	C. Testimonial letters have to report to that one for whom any pilgrimage is enjoined.
21. C. Mandata concessa et facta per romanum 22. pontificem contra hereticos nisi obvient constitutionibus 23. bullario. sunt confirmata. 23.a.	C. Mandates conceded and made by the Roman pontiff against the heretics are confirmed unless they go against the bullarium and constitutions. 63.ra.
24. C. Mandatum inquisitorum debet ab omni- 25. bus praesidentibus bene servari pro de- 26. fensione fidei. 21.b.	C. The mandate of the inquisitors has to be well observed by all presiders for the defense of the faith. 61.rb.
27. C. Mandatur inquisitoribus ut diligenter	C. The inquisitors are commanded that

Fol. 27 rb

1. exequantur officium inquisitoris. 90.b	they diligently execute the office of the inquisitor. 130.rb.
2. C. Mandatur inquisitoribus ut compellant 3. omnes praesidentes ad faciendum scribi 4. in statutis terrarum et ad observandum 5. et faciendum observari omnes constituti- 6. ones papales et leges frederici 7. contra hereticos. 88.b.	C. The inquisitors are commanded that they compel all presiders to ensure that all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick against the heretics are written in the statutes of the lands and observing [them] and making [them] to be observed. 128.rb.
8. C. Manicheis et donatistas nihil 9. ex moribus nihil ex legibus sit commune 10. cum ceteris. 33.c.	C. Nothing from the customs and nothing from the laws of the Manichees and the Donatists may be common with the rest. 73.va.
11. C. Manicheorum donatistarum crimen 12. inter publica computatur. 33.c.	C. The crime of the Manichees and the Donatists is reckoned among the public ones. 73.va.
13. C. Manichei debent amoveri ab 14. omni liberalitate et successione quolibet 15. titulo veniente. 33.c.	C. Manichees have to be removed from every grant and succession coming from any title. 73.va.
16. C. Manichei non possunt aliquid dona- 17. re alteri nec vendere nec emere 18. 33.c.	C. Manichees can neither donate anything to another nor sell nor buy. 73.va.
19. C. Manicheus convictus non potest 20. inire contractum. 33.c.	C. A convicted Manichee cannot enter into a contract. 73.va.
21. C. Manicheus etiam post mortem re- 22. manet de foro inquisitoris. 33.b.	C. Even after death, a Manichee remains in the forum of the inquisitor. 73.rb.

23. C. Manicheus non potest testari nec 24. codicillari nec quoque modo de 25. suis bonis disponere per scriptu- 26. ram. 33.d.	C. A Manichee can neither testify nor be codicilled, nor in whatever way to dis- pose of his goods in writing. 73.vb.
27. C. Manicheorum filii non debent habere	C. The sons of Manichees ought not to

Fol. 27 va

1. hereditatem nisi recesserit a sce- 2. lere. 33.d.	have an inheritance unless he will have withdrawn from wickedness. 73.vb.
3. C. Maniceos nullus debet hospi- 4. tio receptare. 33.d	C. Nobody ought to receive Manichees with hospitality. 73.vb.
5. C. Manicheorum servi liberantur 6. a servitute si transierint ad 7. ecclesiam servitio fideliori.33.d.	C. The servants of Manichees are freed from servitude if they will have gone across to the church in more faithful service. 73.vb.
8. C. Ministro provinciali Thu- 9. scie committitur institutio et 10. absolutio et substitutio inquisi- 11. torum cum consilio discretorum. 12. 88.cd.89.a.	C. The appointment, absolution and substitution of inquisitors is entrusted to the Minister provincial of Tuscany with the counsel of the prudent ones. 128.va-b.129.ra.
13. C. Ministro generali et provinciali 14. et eorum vicariis committitur auc- 15. toritas absolvendi et ut <sup>8</sup> ad 16. tempus et quo ad aliquos superse- 17. deant inquisitores praecipiendi. 18. 93.c.	C. The authority of absolving is committed to the Minister-General and provincial and their vicars, and that for the time and for whom the inquisitors may be superior in prescribing for anybody. 133.va.
19. C. Ministro Thuscie committitur 20. ut possit aliquibus fratribus commit- 21. tere praedicare et dare crucem contra 22. hereticos.	C. It is handed over to the Minister of Tus- cany that he may be able to commit some brothers to preach and to give the cross against heretics.
23. C. Mortui heretici potest fieri accusa- 24. tio et inquisitio. 33.d.	C. Accusation and inquisition can be made against a deceased heretic. 73.vb.
25. C. Mortui heretici ossa debent 26. comburi	C. The bones of a dead heretic have to be burned.
27. C. Mortui heretici condempnandi	C. the form and mode of condemning a

<sup>8</sup> In the left hand margin, written in another hand: *Ista ultima clausula revocatur per dominum Alexandrum. 58.c.d: trans.* This last clause is revoked by the lord [pope] Alexander [IV]. 98.va-b.

Fol. 27 vb

1. ad comburendum forma et modus 2. 146.ab.	dead heretic for burning. 185.ra-b.
3. C. Mortui credentis condempnandi 4. ad comburendem forma	C. The form of condemning a dead believer for burning.
5. C. Mulier heretica non facit pri- 6. vationem officii et beneficiis in 7. suis nepotibus sed solum in 8. filiis.	C. A heretical wife does not bring about a deprivation of office and benefices on her nephews but only on the sons.
9. C. Mulier heretica perdit omnia pri- 10. vilegia. tam dotalia quam alia 11. 33.a.	C. A heretical wife loses all privileges, both the dowry and other things. 73.ra.
12. C. Nepotes hereticorum et suorum com- 13. plicum non debent admitti ad 14. aliquod officium publicum vel con- 15. silium nec ad aliquid ecclesiasticum bene- 16. ficium. 20.c.80.d.15.b.	C. The nephews of the heretics and of their accomplices do not have to be admitted to any public office or council nor to any ecclesiastical benefice. 60.va.120.vb. 55.rb
17. C. Nepotes hereticorum sunt privandi 18. sive privati nuntiandi omni ecclesiastico 19. beneficio. 20.a.92.ab.	C. Nephews of the heretics are deprived or announced as deprived from every ecclesiastical benefice. 60.ra.132.ra-b.
20. C. Nepotes hereticorum et suorum com- 21. plicum sunt privati <sup>9</sup> publicis 22. officiis et honoribus et omni bene- 23. ficio ecclesiastico habito et habendo 24. 54.d.84.c.86.c.129.d.	C. The nephews of the heretics and their accomplices are deprived of public offices and honors and every ecclesiastical benefice held or about to be held. 94.vb.124.va.126.va.169.vb.
25. C. Nepotes hereticorum qualiter in- 26. telliguntur privari predictis 27. 20.c.53.ab.	C. The nephews of the heretics are understood as being deprived from the aforesaid. 60.va.93.ra-b.

Fol. 28 ra

1. C. Nomina testium quando et quomodo sunt ce- 2. landa et quare et quomodo revelanda 3. accusatis. 22.cd.91.c.123.c. 4. 126.d.	C. When and how the names of the witnesses are hidden and why and how they are revealed to the accused ones. 62.va-b.131.va.163.va. 166.vb.
---	---

<sup>9</sup> In right hand margin in later hand is added: *Cunctis beneficiis temporalibus. 53.a.:* from all temporal benefices. 93.ra.

5. C. Notarii duo debent esse cum quolibet 6. inquisitore. 76.b.	C. Two notaries have to be with whatever inquisitor. 116.rb.
7. C. Notarii inquisitorum non possunt 8. excommunicari vel suspendi sive 9. interdici. a quocumque legato 10. executore vel conservatore. 56. 11. bc.	C. Notaries of the inquisitors cannot be ex-communicated, suspended, or interdicted by whatever legate, executor or conservator 96. rb-va.
12. C. Notarii assistentes hereticis 13. vel eorum consortibus contra officium inquisi- 14. tionis vel in favorem heresis pri- 15. vantur in perpetuo suis officiis. 6.d. 16. 54.c.	C. Notaries assisting heretics or their associates against the office of the inquisition or in favor of heresy are deprived of their office in perpetuity. 46.vb. 94.va.
17. C. Notarii inquisitoris habent tres 18. annos de indulgentia. 92.b.	C. The notaries of the inquisitor have a three year indulgence. 132.rb.
19. C. Officiales inquisitoris quomodo debent 20. fieri. 76.bc.	C. In what way the officials of the inquisitor have to be made. 116.rb-va.
21. C. Officiales inquisitoris debent 22. esse. XII. 76.b.	C. There have to be twelve officials of the inquisitor. 116.rb.
23. C. Officiales inquisitoris debent 24. durare in officio solum per sex 25. menses. 77.b.	C. Officials of the inquisitor have to remain in office only for six months. 117.rb.
26. C. Officiales huius notarii et servi- 27. tores ad quid possunt extendere	C. For what can the officials and servants of this notary extend their office.

Fol. 28 rb

1. suum officium. 76.cd.77.78. 2. 79.80.	116.va-b.117.118 119.120.
3. C. Officiales huiusmodi quando exeunt suam 4. terram. ratione sui officii debent habere cer- 5. tum salaryum a communi ex illa ca- 6. mera quae recipit tertiam partem 7. bonorum hereticorum. 77.bc.131.ab.	C. When officials of this sort go out from their land, by reason of their office, they have to have a certain allowance from the commune from that chamber which receives a third part of the goods of the heretics. 117.rb-va.171.ra-b.
8. C. Officiales huiusmodi debent habere tertiam 9. partem bonorum hereticorum sua sol- 10. licitudine et studio habitorum 11. 77.c.	C. Officials of this sort must have a third part of the goods of the heretics for their solicitude and effort in the circumstances. 117.va.

12. C. Officiales huiusmodi tempore sui officii 13. non possunt cogi recipere aliquem ad 14. officium. nec ad aliquod ad exercitium 15. per quod impediatur officium inquisitio- 16. nis .77.c.	C. Officials of this sort during the time of their office cannot be forced to receive anybody for the office, nor anything for its exercise by which the office of the inquisition may be impeded. 117.va.
17. C. Officiales huiusmodi debent sotiarri 18. per sotium potestatis cum expedie- 19. rit officio. 77.d.	C. Officials of this sort have to be united by means of an alliance with the podestà when it will have been expedient for the office. 117.vb.
20. C. Officiales huiusmodi possunt ante ter- 21. minum sui officii ex causa rationali 22. ad moveri et eis alii substitui 23. et puniri si commiserint contra officium 24. 77.cd.	C. These kinds of officials can, before the end of their office, for a reasonable cause, be removed and others substituted for them and punished if they will have joined together against the office. 117.va-b.
25. C. Officialibus huiusmodi debent praesiden- 26. tes obedire in hiis que pertinent 27. ad suum officium. 77.a.	C. The presiders have to obey these kinds of officials in these things that pertain to their office. 117.ra.

Fol. 28 va

1. C. Officialibus predictis debent omnes 2. etiam privare persone favere contra hereticos et 3. tenentur sub magnis penis. 78.a.	C. All persons have to be free from the heretics and even be favorable to the aforesaid officials, and they are bound under great penalties.118.ra.
4. C. Officiales huiusmodi debent preservari 5. indempnes per suum commune de omni dampno 6. quod contingere eis in personis vel rebus 7. ratione sui officii. 77.b.	C. These kinds of officials have to be preserved immune by their commune from all damnable [things] that may come into contact with them in their persons or things by reason of their office. 117.rb.
8. C. Officiales huiusmodi vel eorum heredes non 9. possunt conveniri de hiis que fecerint ratione sui officii. nisi secundum quod vi- 11. debitur expedire ipsis episcopo vel in- 12. quisitori. 77.b.	C. These kinds of officials or their heirs cannot be sued about these things that they will have done by reason of their office, except immediately after because it will seem expeditious to the bishop or the inquisitor about themselves. 117.rb.
13. C. Officiales huiusmodi quando eliguntur et in- 14. stituuntur debent iurare fideliter 15. exequi suum officium. 76.d.	C. When these kinds of officials are chosen and established they have to swear to execute their office faithfully. 116.vb.

16. C. Officiales huiusmodi debent adhiberi fir- 17. ma fides in hiis que pertinent 18. ad eorum officium. 76.c.	C. These kinds of officials have to be called in firm faith in these things that pertain to their office. 116.va.
19. C. Opponentium se officio inquisitoris 20. pena et punitio sive sint persone 21. comunes sive private. 19.b.93.a.	C. The punishment and penalty of those opposing the office of the inquisitor whether they may be public or private persons. 59.rb.133.ra.
22. C. Ordines catharorum.111.a.	C. The orders of the Cathars. 151.ra.
23. C. Ordo iudicarius debet servari ab in- 24. quisitoribus in hiis in quibus officium 25. non est privilegiatum.129.d.	C. the judicial order has to be observed by the inquisitors in these things in which the office is not privileged. 169.vb.
26. C. Ordinem sacrum habentes ubi. habentur 27. supra de sacerdote	C. Those having holy orders, where they are contained above in Sacerdote

Fol. 28 vb

1. C. Ordinationes romanorum pontifi- 2. cum extra vacantes facte contra hereticos 3. nisi obvient constitutionibus pape bullario 4. 33.a.	C. The ordinances of the Roman pontiffs made outside the vacancies against the heretics, unless they may obviate the bull of the pope in the constitutions. 73.ra.
5. C. Patreni simul offendunt tres scilicet 6. deum proximum et se ipsos. 85.c.	C. The Patrenes likewise offend three, namely the nearest God and themselves. 125.va.
7. C. Patreni unde dicantur. 85.bc.	C. Whence the Patrenes are said.125.rb-v.
8. C. Patrenorum receptatores et com- 9. plices et quocumque modo fautores 10. publicatis omnibus bonis fuisse 11. (illegible) in perpetuum. 86.bc.	C. Receivers, accomplices and supporters in whatever way of the Patrenes from all goods to have been confiscated ( <u>illegible</u> ) in perpetuity. 126.rb-va.
12. C. Pecunia quam potest et debet inquisitor 13. tam per censuram ecclesiasticam quam per bra- 14. chium seculare auferre postquam fuerit 15. ablata ab hereticis et eorum compli- 16. cibus redeuntibus et obligantium 17. se sub pena pecuniaria et non ser- 18. vantum promissa debet expendi pro 19. necessitatibus inquisitoris. 58.b.	C. The money that the inquisitor can and ought to take away both by ecclesiastical censure and by the secular arm afterwards will have been taken away from the heretics and their accomplices returning and, and of those obligating themselves under a monetary penalty and not observing the promises, have to be spent for the necessities of the inquisitor. 98.rb.
20. C. Pena rectorum nolentium iurare 21. se servaturus constitutiones papales 22. et leges frederici contra hereticos 23. editas. 75.d.	C. The penalty of rectors not wanting to swear themselves to be about to serve the papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against the heretics.115.vb.

24. C. Pena dominorum temporalium nolentium 25. iurare pro defensione fidei et exter- 26. minio hereticorum. 87.a.	C. The penalty of temporal lords not willing to swear for the defense of the faith and extermination of the heretics. 127.ra.
27. C. Pena praesidentium non servantium consti-	C. The penalty of presiders not observing

Fol. 29 ra

1. tutiones et leges predictas. 75.d. 2. 76.a.	the aforesaid constitutions and laws. 115.vb.116.ra.
3. C. Pena dominorum nolentium purgare 4. terram suam ab hereticis. 8.a.87.a.	C. The penalty of lords not willing to purge their land from heretics. 48.ra.127.ra.
5. C. Pena delentis vel minuentis 6. aliquid de constitutionibus et legibus 7. supradictis. 82.a.	C. The penalty of one deleting or diminishing anything from the above cited constitutions and laws. 122.ra.
8. C. Pena officialis inquisitoris infide- 9. lis et nocivi. 77.d.	C. The penalty of an unfaithful and harmful official of the inquisitor. 117.vb.
10. C. Pena communitatis vel praesidentis 11. non iuvantis et potentis et maxime 12. requisiti contra hereticos. 78.cd.	C. The penalty of a community or presider not helping and able to, and especially asked [to help] against the heretics. 118.va-b
13. C. Pena defendantis hereticum ne ca- 14. piatur. 78.ab.	C. The penalty of one defending a heretic that he may not be captured. 118.ra-b.
15. C. Pena faventis vel consiliantis 16. heretico. 80.b.	C. The penalty of one favoring or counseling a heretic. 120.rb.
17. C. Pena hominis non heretici assignan- 18. tis se vel assignari permittentis 19. pro heretico. 79.a.	C. The penalty of a man not marking himself out as a heretic or of permitting to be imputed for a heretic. 119.ra.
20. C. Pena domus in qua inventus fuerit 21. hereticus. 79.c.	C. The penalty of a household in which a heretic will have been discovered. 119.va.
22. C. Pena prohibentis intrare domum 23. ad inquirendum de hereticis.XI	C. The penalty of one prohibiting entry of a house for inquiring about heretics. XI
24. C. Pena ville vel burgi in cuius 25. domo inventus fuerit hereticus. 80.a.	C. The penalty of a village or town in whose house will have been found a heretic. 120.ra.
26. C. Pena advocatorum ac defensorum 27. heretici. 83.d.	C. The penalty of advocates and defenders of a heretic. 123.vb.

Fol. 29 rb

1. C. Pena creditis erroribus heretici corum. 80.c.	C. The penalty of a believer in the errors of the heretics. 120.va.
3. C. Pena relapsorum in heresim. 16.b.53.cd. 4. 122.a.127.c.	C. The penalty of those relapsed into heresy. 162.ra.167.va.
5. C. Pena debita heredibus fautorum heretici. 84.c.	C. The penalty owed by the heirs of a supporter of a heretic. 124.va.
7. C. Pena blasphemantium nomen dei. 84.c.	C. The penalty of those blaspheming the name of God. 124.va.
9. C. Pena hereticorum dampnatorum relapsorum contumacium fugitivorum et citatorum non dicentium veritatem. 127.d.	C. The penalty of the heretics, the damned, the relapsed, the contumacious, the fugitives and those cited [who are] not telling the truth. 167.vb.
13. C. Pena perpetui carceris potest imponeri per inquisitorem de consilio dycesani et mitigari. 128.a. 91.a.20.a.	C. The penalty of perpetual prison can be imposed and mitigated by the inquisitor from the counsel of the diocesan. 168.ra. 131.ra.60.ra.
16. C. Pena perpetui carceris sub qua forma est imponenda. hiis qui fuerint perfecti heretici. 143.a.	C. Under what form the penalty of perpetual prison is to be imposed upon those who were heretic perfects. 182.ra.
19. C. Pena fautorum receptatorum et similium sive fuerint clerici sive laici. 8.d.54.d.	C. The penalty of supporters, receivers and similar types whether they may have been clerics or laics. 48.vb.94.vb.
22. C. Pena non servantis penitentiam iniunctam per inquisitorem. 127.c.131.d.119. ab.	C. The penalty of one not serving the penance enjoined by the inquisitor. 167.va. 171.vb.159.ra-b.
25. C. Pena clericorum recipientium hereticorum ad sepulturam et ei administrantium ecclesiastica sacra-	C. The penalty of clerics receiving a heretic for burial and of administering the ecclesiastical sacraments to him.

Fol. 29 va

1. menta. 54.c.	94.va.
2. C. Pena male sentientium vel docentium de sacramentis ecclesie. 5.d.	C. The penalty of those believing or teaching in an evil way about the sacraments of the church. 45.vb.
4. C. Pena pecuniaria potest imponi et exigi hereticis credentibus fautoribus et ceteris huiusmodi hominibus redeun- tibus ut servent iniuncta et promises. 58.ab.59.ab.	C. A monetary penalty can be imposed and demanded from heretics, believers, supporters, and so on of this sort for men returning in order that they observe the injunctions and promises. 98.ra-b.99.ra-b.

9. C. Pene pecuniarie condemnationis 10. etiam iniunguntur ratione heresis nullo modo 11. debent relaxari. 81.c.	C. Monetary penalties of condemnation are enjoined by reason of heresy and in no way ought to be relaxed. 121.va.
12. C. Penitentia hereticorum qualis sit. descri- 13. bitur. 110.bc.	C. What the penitence of heretics may be. It is described. 150.rb-va.
14. C. Penitentia sacramentalis non est denegantur 15. da etiam illis qui traduntur iudicio 16. seculari. 122.a.	C. Sacramental penance is not to be denied even to those who are handed over to secular judgement. 162.ra.
17. C. Penitentie sacramento potest quis reperari si post 18. baptismum ceciderit in peccatum. 3.b.	C. Who can be repaired by the sacrament of penance if after baptism he fell into sin. 43.rb.
19. C. Penitentie sacramentum qui aliter docuerit 20. vel senserit quam doceat ecclesia 21. romana est excommunicatus. 5.cd.	C. He who will have taught about the sacrament of penance or believed otherwise than what the Roman church teaches is excommunicated. 45.va-b.
22. C. Penitentia diversimode imponenda 23. redire volentibus committitur ar- 24. bitrio inquisitorum .121.a.128.c.	C. The different ways of imposing penance upon those wishing to return is committed to the judgement of the inquisitor. 161.ra.168.va.
25. C. Penitentiarum iniungendarum pluritas 26. et diversitas. 101.bcd.	C. The plurality and diversity of enjoining penances. 141.rb-vb.
27. C. Penitentiam iniungendi modus et forma	C. The mode and form of enjoining penance.

Fol. 29 vb

1. C. Penitentiam iniunctam non servantes 2. non effugiunt potestatem in- 3. quisitoris. 119.abc.	C. Those not serving the enjoined penance do not escape the power of the inquisitor. 159.ra-va.
4. C. Penitentiam iniunctam non servantis 5. pena qua potest puniri per inqui- 6. sitorem 121.d.129.c.	C. The penalty of one not serving the enjoined penance for which he can be punished by the inquisitor. 161.vb.169.va.
7. C. Penitentia crucis et forma imponendi 8. 116.c.	C. The penance of the cross and the form of imposing [it]. 156.va.
9. C. Penitentia heretici sponte confessi 10. 142.cd.	C. The penance of a heretic voluntarily confessed. 181.va-b.
11. C. Penitentia peregrinationis debet litteris 12. iniungentis et praesidentis in ecclesia 13. ad quam mittitur testificari 14. 128.d.129.a.	C. The penance of pilgrimage has to be witnessed by letters of the one enjoining and of the one presiding in the church to which he is sent. 168.vb.169.ra.

15. C. Penitentie complende debet prestari 16. quandoque securitas.120.	C. The security for completing the penance has to be discharged at some time. 160.
17. C. Penitentie bonus iniunctum in bonis 18. alicuius heretici vel complicis si 19. non solvit ante mortem potest exi- 20. gi ab heredibus. 17.bc.52.a.	C. The good of penance imposed on the goods of some heretic or accomplice. If he did not pay before death, it can be demanded from the heirs. 57.rb-va.92.ra.
21. C. Penitentia pecuniaria quando potest 22. imponi per inquisidores et quando non 23. 122.d.123.a.	C. When a monetary penance can be imposed by the inquisitors and when not. 162.vb.162.ra.
24. C. Penitentia temporalis et carceris de- 25. trusio non est tam ad penam cri- 26. minis quam ad cautelam. 119.b.	C. Temporal penance and detention of prison is not so much for the penalty of the crime as for caution. 159.rb.
27. C. Penitentia perpetui carceris est impo-	C. The penance of perpetual prison is to be

Fol. 30 ra

1. nenda hiis qui fuerunt perfecti 2. heretici et forma sub qua im- 3. poni debet. 143.a.	imposed on these who had been heretic perfects, and the form under which it has to be imposed. 182.ra.
4. C. Peregrinatio penitentie iniuncte 5. debet testificari per litteras praesiden- 6. tis in ecclesia ad quam itur. 128. 7. d.129.a.	C. The pilgrimage of enjoined penance has to be attested by letters of the presider in the church to which he went. 168. vb.169.ra.
8. C. Peremptorius terminus est assignan- 9. dus ad sententiam proficiendam. 10. 126.d.	C. A peremptory limit is to be assigned for performing the sentence. 166.vb.
11. C. Perjurii testimonium quando potest in 12. officio inquisitionis recipi 13. 17.ab.51.cd.	C. When the testimony of a perjurer can be received in the office of the inquisition. 57.ra-b.91.va-b.
14. C. Pertinaces qui debeant dici. 15. 131.d.	C. Who may have to be called pertinacious. 171.vb.
16. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuscum- 17. que communitatis ad requisitionem 18. episcopi vel sui vicarii seu inqui- 19. sitoris. debet iurare se servar- 20. turum et facere observari a su- 21. is subditis omnes constitutiones 22. et leges editas et per ecclesiam 23. approbatas contra hereticos et eorum 24. complices quod si non fecerint mul- 25. tis et gravibus penis subi- 26. ciuntur. 19.c.	C. The podestà and any rector of whatever community, at the request of the bishop or his vicar or the inquisitor, has to swear himself to be about to serve and to ensure observance by his subordinates, all constitutions and laws issued and approved by the church against heretics and their accomplices because if they will not have done [it] they are subjected to many and severe penalties. 59.va.
27. C. Potestas et Capitaneus	C. The podestà and captain and any rector

Fol. 30 rb

1. et quilibet rector cuiuscumque communitatis debet in principio sui regiminis 3. iurare omnes constitutiones papal- 4. les et leges frederici editas 5. contra hereticos.75.c.	of whatever community has to swear, in the beginning of his administration, to all papal constitutions and laws of Frederick issued against the heretics. 115.va.
6. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 7. cumque communitatis debet recipere 8. a suo successore iuramentum 9. servandi. omnes constitutiones et le- 10. ges predictas. 75.d.	C. The podestà and any rector of whatever community has to receive from his successor the oath of serving all the aforesaid constitutions and laws. 115.vb.
11. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 12. communitatis et si noluerit praestare 13. iuramentum de servandis consti- 14. tutionibus et legibus supradictis 15. privatur suo officio et eius sententia 16. nulla est nec aliis tenetur ei 17. obedire etiam si iurasset. 75.d.	C. The podestà and any rector of any community, if he will not have wished to fulfill the oath of serving the above cited constitutions and laws, is deprived of his office and his sentence is null, nor is it binding for others to obey him even if he may have sworn. 115.vb.
18. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 19. cumque communitatis sub magnis 20. penis tenetur servare omnes 21. constitutiones et leges predictas 22. et facere eas observari a suis 23. subditis.75.d.	C. The podestà and any rector of whatever community is bound under great penalties to serve all the aforesaid constitutions and laws and to ensure that they are observed by his subordinates. 115.vb.
24. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 25. cumque communitatis debet per tres fi- 26. deles viros sibi sub certa 27. forma assignatos et iuratos	C. The podestà and any rector of whatever community has to, by three faithful men assigned and sworn to him under a certain form, make his predecessor and his

Fol. 30 va

1. facere infra XII dies sindicari 2. suum antecessorem et assessors 3. eius qualiter servaverit constitutio- 4. nes et leges huiusmodi. 82.b.	assessors within twelve days to be sindicated, and how he will have served these kinds of constitutions and laws. 122.rb.
5. C. Potestas et quilibet rector tenetur 6. facere scribi in statutis communita- 7. tis cui prae est omnes constitutiones et 8. leges predictas et non perinde 9. illas amoveri et secundum illas proce- 10. dere contra omnem heresim. 81.ab.75. 11. b.83.b.88.a.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound to ensure that all aforesaid constitutions and laws are written into the statutes of the community for which he presides, and in like manner, not remove them and following them to proceed against every heresy.121.ra-b.115.rb.123.rb.128.ra.

12. C. Potestas et omnis rector cuiuslibet 13. communitatis debet delere de statu- 14. tis communitatis cui prae est omne 15. statutum quod obviaret consti- 16. tutionibus et legibus supradictis 17. 18.a.82.c.	C. The podestà and every rector of any community has to delete from the statutes of the community for which he presides, every statute that may disagree with the above said constitutions and laws. 58.ra.122.va.
18. C. Potestas et omnis rector cuiuslibet 19. communitatis debet in principio sui regimi- 20. nis exbaniri tamquam pro ma- 21. leficio omnes hereticos. 76.a.	C. The podestà and every rector of any community must, in the beginning of his administration, bann all heretics just like an evildoer [witch]. 116.ra.
22. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 23. communitatis debet habere firmum et 24. firmare bannum hereticorum po- 25. situm per suum antecessorem. 76.a	C. The podestà and any rector of any community has to have stability and to strengthen the bann of heretics placed by his predecessor. 116.ra.
26. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet 27. precipere quod nullus hereticus vel here-	C. The podestà and any rector has to order in advance the fact that no male or female

Fol. 30 vb

1. tica de cetero habitet vel moretur 2. aut subsistat in civitate 3. seu loco aliquo iurisdictionis 4. aut districtus eiusdem et quod quilibet pos- 5. sit eos capere suaque bona illis 6. auferre. 76.b.	heretic and so on, may inhabit or live or subsist in the city, or in any place of the jurisdiction or the district of the same, and that anyone can seize them and take away their goods from them. 116.rb.
7. C. Potestas et omnis rector tenetur 8. infra VIII dies post introitum 9. sui regiminis sub certa forma 10. instituere XII officiales. 11. et duos notarios et duos ser- 12. vidores vel quotquot fuerint 13. necessarii. 76.b.	C. The podestà and every rector is bound within eight days after entering into his administration, under a certain form, to appoint twelve officials and two notaries and two servants or however many will have been necessary. 116.rb.
14. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet habere 15. firma et rata omnia precepta 16. officialium et penas exigere 17. non servantium illorum precepta. 18. 77.a.	C. The podestà and any rector has to have all precepts of the officials firm and settled and to exact penalties of those not serving the precepts. 117.ra.
19. C. Potestas et quilibet rector cuiuslibet 20. communitatis debet sine contradictione 21. parere inquisitoribus in hiis que 22. spectant ad suum officium. 21.d.	C. The podestà and any rector of any community has to be on hand without contradiction, for the inquisitors in these things that regard his office. 61.vb.

23. C. Potestas et omnis presidens debet 24. mittere suum militem vel asses- 25. sorem ad inquirendum sub certa 26. forma contra hereticos et eorum complices 27. ad petitionem inquisitoris et of-	C. The podestà and every presider has to send his soldier or assessor for inquiring under a certain form against the heretics and their accomplices at the petition of the inquisitor and the officials of the inquisitor
--	---

Fol. 31 ra

1. ficialium inquisitoris. 77.d.80.d.	117.vb.120.vb.
2. C. Potestas et omnis praesidens tenetur 3. omnes hereticos captos cum bona 4. securitate facere deduci per suum 5. districtum expensis communis cui pree est 6. ad voluntatem inquisitoris vel episcopi 7. 21.c.26.d.79.a.	C. The podestà and every presider is bound to ensure that all captured heretics with [their] goods, are lead down securely through his district, at the expense of the commune for which he is in charge, at the wish of the inquisitor or the bishop. 61.va.66.vb.119.ra.
8. C. Potestas et omnis presidens tenetur 9. facere custodiri sub expensis 10. comunitatis cui pree est. omnes hereticos 11. captos et carceratos. 78.d.	C. The podestà and every presider is bound to ensure that all captured and imprisoned heretics are held in custody at the expense of the community for which he is in charge. 118.vb.
12. C. Potestas et omnis presidens tenetur 13. cogere per tormenta omnes hereticos 14. confiteri suos errores et mani- 15. festare suos complices. 79.b.	C. The podestà and every presider is bound to force all heretics through torture to confess their errors and to reveal their accomplices. 119.rb.
16. C. Potestas et quilibet rector tenetur 17. purgare totam terram sue iuris- 18. dictioni subiectam. secundum leges 19. frederici. ab heretica feditate 20. 81.a.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound to purge the whole land subject to his jurisdiction according to the laws of Frederick [entitled] ab heretica feditate. 121.ra.
21. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet in 22. principio et in medio regiminis 23. in publica contione sollempniter 24. et alibi facere recitari constitu- 25. tiones contra hereticos papales. 82.c.	C. The podestà and any rector has to, in the beginning and in the middle of his term of office, in a public gathering, solemnly recite and have recited elsewhere, the papal constitutions against the heretics. 122.va.
26. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet 27. parere tam episcopo quam inquisitori in	C. The podestà and any rector has to appear both for the bishop and the inquisitor in

## Fol. 31 rb

1. hiis que sunt in favorem fidei et de- 2. strictio hereticorum. 21.bd.	these things that are in favor of the faith and destruction of the heretics. 61.rb-vb.
3. C. Potestatibus et cuilibet rectori 4. temporali. prohibetur ne cognoscatur 5. vel iudicetur de peccato heresie. 6. 21.d.	C. It is prohibited to the podestas and to any temporal rector that he inquire into or judge upon the sin of heresy. 61.vb.
7. C. Potestas et quilibet rector et quaevis 8. comunitas potest per censuram ecclesiasticam 9. cogi ab inquisitore ut suas 10. sententias latas contra hereticos et eorum 11. complices mandent executioni. 12. 57.cd.	C. The podestà and any rector and any community you please can be forced through ecclesiastical censure by the inquisitor in order that they order their sentences handed down to be executed against the heretics and their accomplices. 97.va-b.
13. C. Potestas et omnis rector debet 14. in dilate executori mandare 15. penas infligendas hereticis 16. sibi relicitis. ipsos. scilicet. recipi- 17. endo et puniendo. 21.c.79.ab.	C. The podestà and every rector has to order undelayed to the executor, the penalties inflicted upon the heretics themselves released to them, namely, by receiving and punishing. 61.va.119.ra-b.
18. C. Potestati et cuilibet rectori pro- 19. hibetur impedire sententiam vel pro- 20. cessum episcopi vel inquisitoris. 21.d.	C. It is prohibited to the podestà and to any rector to impede the sentence or trial of the bishop or inquisitor. 61.vb.
21. C. Potestas et omnis rector debet 22. executori mandare infra XX dies 23. sententias inquisitoris quo ad do- 24. mos destruendas et condempna- 25. tiones faciendas de rebus hereti- 26. corum. 81.b	C. The podestà and every rector has to order the executor within 20 days [to carry out] the sentences of the inquisitor for destroying houses and making condemnations of the things of the heretics. 121.rb.
27. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet	C. The podestà and any rector has to exact

## Fol. 31 va

1. infra tres menses exigere et dividere 2. in tres partes bona confiscata 3. ipsorum hereticorum postquam fuerit 4. lata sententia super crimen et appre- 5. hensa. 81.b.	and divide within three months, the confiscated goods of the heretics themselves into three parts, after the sentence will have been handed down and taken up over the crime. 121.rb.
6. C. Potestas et quilibet rector tenetur 7. supponere banno maleficii eos 8. qui solvere non poterint et deti- 9. nere in carcere donec solvant 10. 81.b.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound to put under the bann of witches those who will not have been able to pay, and to detain in prison until they pay. 121.rb.

11. C. Potestas et quilibet rector tenetur 12. sub magnis penis cum consilio 13. inquisitoris vendere bona hereticorum 14. confiscata et pretium exigere 15. et in tres partes dividere. 81.cd.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound under great penalties, with the counsel of the inquisitor, to sell the confiscated goods of the heretics, to exact the worth and to divide [it] into three parts. 121.va-b.
16. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet 17. ad predictam facienda unum de suis 18. assessoribus assignare. 81.bc.	C. The podestà and any rector has to assign one of his assessors for doing the aforesaid. 121.rb-va.
19. C. Potestas et quilibet rector prohibe- 20. betur extrahere de carcere hereticos 21. sine licentia inquisitoris vel episcopi 22. 21.d.	C. The podestà and any rector is prohibited from pulling heretics out of prison without the permission of the inquisitor or the bishop. 61.vb.
23. C. Potestas et quicumque rector te- 24. netur diligenter inquirere filios et 25. nepotes hereticorum et ceterorum huiusmodi 26. et eos ad aliquod officium publicum 27. seu consilium non admittere. 80.d.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound to inquire diligently into the sons and nephews of heretics and so on of this kind and not to admit them to any public office or council. 120.vb.

Fol. 31 vb

1. C. Potestas et quilibet rector tenetur 2. facere scribi. in quattuor libris nomina 3. omnium virorum qui fuerunt infa- 4. mati deprehensi vel banniti et 5. illi libri debent in certis lo- 6. cis conservari. 80.c.	C. The podestà and any rector is bound to make written in four books, the names of all men who will have been defamed, detected or banned, and these books have to be preserved in certain places. 120.va.
7. C. Potestas et quilibet rector debet 8. omnia statuta et leges et consti- 9. tutiones contra hereticos per ecclesiam 10. editas et condendas facere scri- 11. bi in IIIor voluminibus sub 12. certa custodia servandas. 82.d.	C. The podestà and any rector has to ensure that it is written in four volumes, all statutes, laws and constitutions issued and established by the church against the heretics, and preserve [them] in safe keeping. 122.vb.
13. C. Potestas et quilibet rector potest co- 14. gi ab inquisitoribus per censuram 15. ecclesiasticam ut faciant scribi omnes 16. constitutiones papales et leges fre- 17. derici contra hereticos editas et ut 18. servent eas. 88.b.75.b.	C. The podestà and any rector can be forced, by the inquisitors through ecclesiastical censure, that they ensure that all papal constitutions and Frederick's laws issued against the heretics are written, and that they observe them. 128.rb.115.rb.
19. C. Potestas tam temporalis quam perpetua 20. tenetur iurare se exterminaturum 21. de terris sibi subiectis omnes 22. hereticos alioquin non debet haberi pro	C. Both the temporary and perpetual podestà is bound to swear themselves to be about to exterminate from the lands subject to them all heretics, otherwise he ought not to be had as a podestà. 48.va.127.ra.

23. potestate. 8.c.87.a.	
24. C. Alia de potestate. supra in ex- 25. communicatione.	C. Other things about the podestà: above in excommunication.
26. C. Predicare interdicitur. debet interdi- 27. ci cuilibet layce persone. 9.d.15.b.	C. It is forbidden to preach. It has to be forbidden to any lay person. 49.vb. 55.rb.

Fol. 32 ra

1. C. Predicare non licet alicui pri- 2. vate persone nisi mittatur 3. a superiori et nisi desistat debet 4. excommunicari et alia pena pu- 5. niri. 7.abcd.9.b.	C. It is not permitted to any private person to preach unless he may be sent by a superior and unless he desists, he must be excommunicated and punished by another penalty. 47.ra-vb.49.rb.
6. C. Predicatores questuarii possunt 7. per inquisidores cogi ad silen- 8. dum si ipsi sua predicatione 9. impediunt officium inquisitoris 10. 19.a.92.c.	C. Alms-seeking preachers can be forced by the inquisitors into silence if the preaching by the same impedes the office of the inquisitor. 59.ra.132.va.
11. C. Prelati omnes debent in multis 12. assistere inquisitoribus. 59.cd. 13. 70.a.	C. All prelates have to assist the inquisitors in many things. 99.va-b. 110.ra.
14. C. Premium filiorum heretici. re- 15. velantium heresim parentum 16. et non sequentium eorum vestigia. <sup>10</sup> 17. 82.c.	C. The reward of the sons of a heretic revealing the heresy of [their] relatives and of not following in their footsteps. 122.va.
18. C. Premium fautoris detegen- 19. tis errorem alicuius heretici. 86.c.	C. The reward of detecting the error of a supporter of some heretic. 126.va.
20. C. Presbiter non debet instituere suum 21. heredem aliquem hereticum vel paga- 22. num. 5.b.	C. A priest ought not to establish any heretic or pagan as his heir. 45.rb.
23. C. Prescriptio loci conversorum ad fi- 24. dem per aliquem quo ad iurisdictionem 25. ecclesiasticam. 11.a.	C. The law of a place of those converting back to the faith by somebody by that to ecclesiastical jurisdiction. 51.ra.
26. C. Prescriptio bonorum alicuius 27. heretici. qualiter potest fieri. 23.ab.	C. The rule of the goods of some heretic: how it can be done. 63.ra-b.

<sup>10</sup> The entire entry in the manuscript is crossed out with three diagonal lines running from upper right to lower left.

Fol. 32 rb

1. C. Presidens cuiuscumque comunitati 2. dato quo sit excommunicatus vel quod 3. solum de facto presideat potestas in 4. casu requiri et debet assistere officio 5. inquisitoris. 16.bc.56.cd.	C. The presider in charge of whatever community, given that he may be excommunicated or that solely from the fact, the podestà may be required to preside in the case, and must assist the office of the inquisitor. 56.rb-va. 96.va-b.
6. C. Alia de presidente	C. Other things about the presider.
7. C. Presumptio supra in dampnatione 8. et infra in relapsis 9. supra in anziano 10. capitaneo baiulo balivo 11. consule domino et potestate	C. Presumption, above in damnation and below in relapsers. above in elder capitain, baiulo, bailiff, consul, lord and podestà.
12. C. Privare possunt sive privatis nuntiare inquisitores cum 13. consilio episcopi vel eius vicarii 14. hereticos credentes et eorum con- 15. sortes et complices filios et 16. nepotes talium officiis pu- 17. blicis beneficiis ecclesiasticis 18. et omnibus honoribus et dignita- 19. tibus. 92.ab.20.a.	C. The inquisitors can deprive or announce as deprived, with the counsel of the bishop or his vicar, heretics, believers and their consorts, and the sons and nephews of such accomplices, from public offices, ecclesiastical benefices and all honors and dignities. 132.ra-b.60.ra.
21. C. Privati sunt omnes huiusmodi ecclesiasti- 22. cis beneficiis et multis aliis 23. dignitatibus et iuribus. 8.d.9. 24. a. ^15.b. 20.a.c. 54.ad.55.a.80. ^15.b. 25. bc.87.b.	C. All of this sort were deprived of ecclesiastical benefices and many other dignities and customs. 48.vb.49. ra.^55.rb.60ra.va.94.ra-vb.95.ra.120. ^55.rb. rb-va.127.rb.
26. C. Privatio huiusmodi de quibus et quando lo- 27. cum possit et debeat habere	C. This kind of deprivation, from whom and when it may be able and may have to take place.

Fol. 32 va

1. 20.c.53.ab.87.c.	60.va.93.ra-b.127.va.
---------------------	-----------------------

2. C. Privilegiati non eximuntur 3. ab inquisitoribus sive quo ad pu- 4. nitionem sive quo ad conscriben- 5. dum sive quo ad cooperationem 6. executionis eis per inquisidores 7. committende sive quo ad assi- 8. stentiam in iuvando et sub veni- 9. endo. sive ad iuramentum praestan- 10. dum. in obsequium inquisitoris.70. 11. ab.90.c.91.b.93.ab.116.ab.	C. The privileged ones are not exempted from the inquisitors whether for punishment, or for enrolling, or for cooperation of the execution being committed to them by the inquisitors, or for assistance by helping and reinforcing, or for fulfilling an oath, in obedience of the inquisitor.110. ra-b.130.va.131.rb.133.ra-b.156.ra-b.
12. C. Probationes contra hereticos debent 13. esse luce clariores. 119.d.	C. Proofs against heretics have to be with a clearer light. 159.vb.
14. C. Procedi potest in officio inquisitionis 15. sine strepitu iudicii et ad- 16. vocatorum et de plano. 22.b. 17. 92.a.	C. It is possible to proceed in the office of the inquisition without the obstreperousness of the judge and the lawyers and plainly. 62.rb.132.ra.
18. C. Procedi potest contra hereticos ubi- 19. cumque reperiantur. 92.a.	C. It is possible to proceed against the heretics wherever they are found. 132.ra.
20. C. Procedi potest contra absentantes 21. se et contra eorum fideiussores 22. 115.d.	C. It is possible to proceed against those absenting themselves and against their oath-helpers. 155.vb.
23. C. Procedi contra aliquem quando debet ^et.quomodo sit. 24. citandus et si non venerit sive quid 25. sit agendum. 104.b.	C. When it has to be proceeded against someone ^and how he may be cited, and if he will not have come, or what may be done. 144.rb.
26. C. Proclamations hereticorum et eorum 27. complicium. ubi supra appellatio	C. Proclamations of the heretics and their accomplices. Above where their appellatio

Fol. 32 vb

1. eorumdem	[appears/is listed]
2. C. Publicatio bonorum hereticorum 3. supra in bonis et in confiscatione.	C. The confiscation of the goods of the heretics; above in goods and confiscation
4. C. Publicari debent attestaciones 5. licet non nomina testium. 104.c.	C. Attestations must be publicized, the names of the witnesses is not permitted. 144.va.
6. C. Punieri sunt heretici post iudi- 7. cium ecclesie. 84.d.	C. Heretics are to be punished after the judgement of the church. 124.vb.
8. C. Puniri possunt et debent impe- 9. dientes inquisitoris officium tamquam 10. fautores hereticorum. 57. 11. 132.b.	C. Impeders of the office of the inquisition can and have to be punished just like supporters of heresy. 97. 172.rb.

12. C. Purgari quomodo debet infamatus 13. de heresi et quid ei fieri si defecerit 14. et quid si non defecerit. 11.d.12. 15. ab.151.d.(w/erasure 54.b.)	C. How one defamed for heresy must be purged and what is done to him if he failed and what if he did not fail. 51.vb.52. ra-b.190.vb(w/erasure- 94.rb.)
16. C. Purgare debent potestates 17. et omnes presidentes et communitates terras 18. sibi subiectas secundum leges fre- 19. derici ab hereticis. 83.b.	C. The podestàs and all presiders and communities have to purge the lands subject to them from heretics following the laws of Frederick “ab hereticis”. 123.rb.
20. C. Rebellare fidei et inquisitori 21. quis dicatur.122.a.131.d.	C. Who is said [to] rebel from the faith and from the inquisitor. 162.ra.171.vb.
22. C. Receptatores hereticorum qui 23. debeant dici. 118.bc.	C. Who may have to be called receivers of the heretics. 158.rb-va.
24. C. Receptatorum heretici privatio 25. et pena. 8.d.9.a.12.b.20.c. 26. 17.b.54.ab.34.a.86.bc.	C. The privation and penalty of receivers of a heretic. 48.vb.49.ra.52.rb.60.va. 57.rb.94.ra-b.74.ra .126rb-va.
27. C. Alia de receptatoribus hereti-	C. Other things about receivers of the

Fol. 33 ra

1. corum supra in hereticis	heretics above in hereticis.
2. C. Rector communitatis in eisdem locis 3. ubi supra de capitaneo et domino 4. temporali et potestate comite et 5. barone et consule.	C. The rector of the community, in the same places above where [it says] captain, temporal lord and podestà, count and baron and consul.
6. C. Redire qui dicantur sponte ut 7. possint gaudere impunitate 8. 115.ab.	C. Who is said to return voluntarily so that they may be able to rejoice unpunished. 155.ra-b
9. C. Redeuentes sponte vel non sponte 10. possunt expoliari bonis suis 11. 119.d.120.a.	C. Those returning voluntarily or not can be despoiled of their goods 159.vb.160.ra.
12. C. Redire volentibus inquisitores debent 13. benignos se exhibere. 127.b. ¤ (insert mark)	C. The inquisitors have to exhibit themselves benignly to those wishing to return. 167.rb. ¤ (insert mark)
14. C. Redire volentes sub qua forma et 15. modo possunt absolvi ab inquisitori- 16. bus. 18.c.20.a.91.a.126.c.	C. Under what form and mode can those wishing to return be absolved by the inquisitors. 58.va.60.ra.131.ra.166.va.
17. C. Alia de redeuntibus supra in 18. hereticis	C. Other matters about those returning, above in heretics.

19. C. Relapsi dicuntur qui post abiura- 20. tionem sive purgationem de here- 21. si inquam ceciderat vel de gra- 22. vi suspitione circa heresim hereti- 23. cos scienter recepit vel eis fa- 24. vorem dedit. 51.ab.122.a. 25. 16.d.17.a.51.bc.132.a.	C. Relapsers are said [to be] those who if, after abjuration or purgation from heresy, to say he became blind, or from serious suspicion about heresy, knowingly received heretics or gave favor to them. 91.ra-b.162.ra. 56.vb.57.ra.91.rb-va.172.ra.
26. C. Relaxorum alleviatio et si ex- 27. cuset a morte. non tamen a carcere	C. The alleviation of those relaxed, and if he is excused from death, still not from incarceration.
29. ☉ (insert above) C. Redire volentes postquam fuerint depre- 30. hensi in perpetuo carcere detrudantur. 54.a.	C. ☉ (insert above) Those wishing to return, after they will have been discovered, they are thrust down into perpetual prison. 94.ra.

Fol. 33 rb

1. 122.b.	162rb
2. C. Relapsi debent censeri quicumque 3. incidit in abiuratam heresim si 4. vehemens suspicio habebatur 5. de heresi ante abiurationem. dato 6. quod non esset probatum de heresi. 7. 16.cd.51.ab.	C. Whoever falls in with the abjured heresy, if vehement suspicion of heresy was had before abjuration, given that he may not be proven of heresy, has to be reckoned as relapsed. 56.va-b.91.ra-b.
8. C. Relapsorum pena non debet puniri 9. ille de quo in casu predicto levis 10. habebatur suspicio. 16.d.51.b.	C. That one of whom in the aforesaid case slight suspicion was had, does not have to be punished with the penalty of relapsers. 56.vb.91.rb.
11. C. Relapsi debent dici. etiam qui in 12. aliam heresim cadit post abiur- 13. rationem. 16.d.	C. Those who fall into another heresy after abjuration, also have to be called relapsers. 56.vb.
14. C. Relapsi volentes redire possunt 15. perpetuo carceri tradi. 127.d.	C. Relapsers wanting to return can be handed over to perpetual prison. 167.vb.
16. C. Relapsi in abiuratam vel pur- 17. gatam heresim. seculari iudicio 18. sunt penitus relinquendi. 6.a. 19. 16.a.53.cd.84.ab.122.a. 20. 131.b.	C. Those relapsed in abjuring or purging heresy are thoroughly relinquished to the secular judgement. 46.ra. 56.ra.93.va-b.124.ra-b.162.ra. 171.rb.
21. C. Relapsi quandoque debent tradi 22. iudicio seculari ad comburendum 23. quandoque carceri quandoque alii pene 24. 131.b.	C. At some time the relapsers have to be handed over to the secular judgement for burning, at some time to prison and some time to another penalty. 171.rb.

25. C. Relapsis nequaquam sunt neganda 26. ecclesiastica sacramenta. scilicet. penitentie et eucha- 27. risticie humiliter petita. 16.a.	C. The ecclesiastical sacraments are by no means denied to the relapsers, that is to say, of penance and eucharist humbly requested. 56.ra.
---	---

Fol. 33 va

At top of page in another hand is the following text with a headnote symbol meant to be inserted at fol. 33 vb line 10:

*‡ qui in uno ^ (ecclesie) sacramento erravit et postmodum heresim simpliciter et generaliter abiuravit si ex tunc in alio sacramento commixtum debet ut relapsus in heresim iudicari. 16.*

*‡ Who erred in one sacrament ^ (of the church), and afterwards he abjured heresy simply and generally, if from then he commingled with another sacrament, he must be judged as relapsed into heresy. 56.*

1. 53.cd.	93.va-b.
2. C. Religionem non debet intrare nisi 3. in casu aliquis culpabilis de here- 4. si. et si intraverit debet expelli. 5. 123.a.129.a.	C. Someone guilty of heresy ought not to enter religious life, unless in the case, and if he will have entered, he has to be expelled. 163.ra.169.ra.
6. C. Religiosi notarii tenentur ad 7. mandatum inquisitorum exercere of- 8. ficium tabellionatus in favorem 9. inquisitoris. 18.d.77.b.	C. Religious notaries are bound to exercise the office of tablet-maker at the command of the inquisitors, in support of the inquisitor. 58.vb.117.rb.
10. C. Religiosi delinquentes in heresi. 11. sunt gravius puniendi. quam se- 12. culares. 53.a.17.d.	C. Religious delinquent in heresy are punished more seriously than seculars. 93.ra.57.vb.
13. C. Sacerdotes et in sacris constituti. pos- 14. sunt puniri per inquisidores tam in 15. captione et detentione persone quam in- 16. ablatione temporalium rerum si officium 17. inquisitoris impediunt. 52.d.17.d.	C. Priests and those constituted in holy orders can be punished by the inquisitors both in the capture and detaining of a person, as in the taking away of temporal goods if they impede the office of the inquisitor. 92.vb.57.vb.
18. C. Sacerdotes et in sacris constituti 19. si propter heresim sint puniendi 20. ante quam immuretur vel tradatur 21. iudicio seculari debet degradari 22. 52.d.54.a.	C. Priests and those constituted in holy orders, if on account of heresy they may be punished, before he is immured or handed over to secular judgement, he must be defrocked. 92.vb.94.ra.
23. C. Sacerdos et in sacris constitutus pu- 24. niendus propter heresim per quem debeat 25. degradari. 15.a.	C. A priest and one constituted in holy orders about to be punished on account of heresy, by whom he may have to be defrocked. 55.ra.

26. C. Sacerdotis degradatio quomodo 27. debet fieri.	C. How the defrocking of a priest has to be done.
--	---

At bottom of column 33va in later hand:

*Sacrilegium 44.c. † Sacerdotes parrochiales debet inquisitor vocare et eis iuramentum praestare. 95.d.*

*Sacrilege 84.va. † The inquisitor has to call the parochial priests and perform the oath for them. 135.vb.*

Fol. 33 vb

1. C. Santius est relinquere facinus impunitum quam innocentem condempnare. 3. 127.a.	C. It is holier to relinquish a culprit unpunished than to condemn an innocent man. 167.ra.
4. C. Sacramentum poenitentie et eucharistie 5. non sunt deneganda hereticis con- 6. versis et humiliter petentibus. 13. 7. a.53.c.	C. The sacrament of penance and of eucharist are not to be denied to heretics turned back and humbly requesting [it]. 53.ra.93.va.
8. C. Sacramentum quodcumque qui aliter sentit 9. vel docet quam ecclesia romana 10. est excommunicatus. 5.cd.	C. He who believes or teaches other than the Roman Church about whatever sacrament is excommunicated. 45.va-b.
11. C. Sacramentum altaris veraciter conti- 12. net corpus et sanguinem Christi Iesu. 3.a.	C. The sacrament of the alter truly contains the body and blood of Jesus Christ. 43.ra.
13. C. Sacramentum eucharistie nemo potest 14. confidere nisi sacerdos secundum claves 15. ecclesie ordinatus. 3.a.	C. Nobody can make the sacrament of eucharist except a priest ordained according to the keys of the church. 43.ra.
16. C. Sacraenta catharorum que et quot 17. sunt. 110.ab.	C. What and how many are the sacraments of the cathars. 150.ra-b.
18. C. Sacros ordines habentes ubi supra 19. de degradatione et de sacerdote.	C. Those having holy orders, above where on defrocking and on sacerdote.
20. C. Salarium officialium inquisitionis 21. quando exeunt suam terram ratione officii 22. inquisitoris. 77.bc.	C. The salary of officials of the inquisition, when they go out of their land by reason of the office of the inquisition. 117.rb-va.
23. C. Sanguine coniuncti favendo vel re- 24. cipiendo hereticos sunt minus 25. puniendi secundum leges. 121.b.	C. Those conjoined by blood, for favoring or receiving heretics, are punished less according to the laws. 161.rb.
26. C. Sardine insula committitur ad 27. inquirendum contra hereticos inquisitori-	C. The island of Sardinia is committed to inquiry against heretics to the inquisitors

Fol. 34 ra

1. bus Thuscie. 89.bcd.	of Tuscany. 129.rb-vb.
2. C. Satisdatio debet recipi de comple- 3. da penitentia et de heresi persequenda et de 4. fide catholica. ab hiis quibus fit 5. mitigatio et commutatio perpetui 6. carceris. 128.a.	C. Satisfaction has to be received by completing penance and persecuting heresy on account of the catholic faith, for these things for which the mitigation and commutation of perpetual prison may be done. 168.ra.
7. C. Satisfactio congrua debet quandoque exi- 8. gi. et quando non debet exigi per inquisidores 9. ab heredibus defunctorum qui confessi et 10. reconciliati decedentes non acce- 11. perunt penitentiam vel acceptam non 12. compleverunt et fuerunt immora 13. vel pro illa complenda obligarunt 14. bona sua vel eis fuit iniuntus 15. transitus ultramarinus. 127.d.52. 16. bc.	C. Whenever corresponding satisfaction has to be exacted and when it ought not to be exacted by the inquisitors from the heirs of the deceased who, confessed and reconciled, did not receive penance or, having received [it], they did not complete it and were dead, or for completing that, they obligated their goods or a crossing beyond the seas had been imposed upon them. 167.vb.92.rb-va.
17. C. Scriniarii assistentes hereticis 18. contra officium inquisitoris privantur in perpetuo 19. suo officio. 6.d.	C. Desk clerks assisting the heretics against the office of the inquisitor are deprived in perpetuity from their office. 46.vb.
20. C. Securitas de complenda penitentia et 21. aliis iniungendis illis quibus miti- 22. gatur carcer perpetuus. debet accipi. 23. 128.a.	C. Security for completing penance and for other things enjoined upon those for whom perpetual prison is mitigated, has to be received. 168.ra.
24. C. Securitas debet fieri inquisitoribus per 25. dominos temporales quando indigent. 26. 84.d.	C. Security has to be made to the inquisitors by the temporal lords when they desire [it]. 124.vb.
27. C. Sententia inquisitoris an sit diffini-	C. The sentence of the inquisitor, or

Fol. 34 rb

1. tiva. 130.a.119.b.	whether it may be definitive. 170.ra.159.rb.
2. C. Sententiam diffinitivam non dicuntur 3. recipere illi qui detruduntur in car- 4. cere vel aliis penitentiis leviori- 5. bus honerantur. 119.b.	C. Those who are thrust down into prison, or are burdened by other lighter penances, are not said to receive a definitive sentence. 159.rb.
6. C. Sententia ferenda debet habere terminum 7. peremptorium. 126.d.	C. A sentence being brought has to have a peremptory limit. 166.vb.

8. C. Sententia combustionis non leviter. sed 9. mature debet ferri	C. The sentence of burning has to be taken not lightly but maturely.
10. C. Sententia domus diruende propter here- 11. sim.143.bc.	C. The sentence of a house about to be destroyed on account of heresy.182.rb-va.
12. C. Alia de sententia ubi supra de condemp- 13. natione et dampnatione et de pena 14. et de pentientia.	C. Other things about sentence above on condemnation and damnation and on penalty and penance.
15. C. Seperatim et similis possunt inquisitor- 16. res facere officium ubique infra 17. limites sue commissionis. 18.b. 18. 90.b.	C. Inquisitors can perform the office anywhere within the boundaries of their commission separately and similarly. 58.rb. 130.rb.
19. C. Sepultura ecclesiastica prohibetur hereti- 20. cis et eorum complicibus sub gravibus 21. penis. 15.ab.54.cd.	C. Ecclesiastical burial is prohibited to heretics and their accomplices under grave penalties. 55.ra-b. 94.va-b.
22. C. Sepultura caret in perpetuum locus 23. ille in quo sepultus fuerit aliquis 24. hereticus vel particeps heresis 25. 15.b.54.d.	C. Burial is denied in perpetuity to that place in which some heretic has been buried or one participating in heresy. 55.rb.94.vb.
26. C. Simplicitati delinquentum et si non 27. sit totaliter parcendum tamen pro parte	C. For the simplicity of those delinquent, and if he were not about to be spared

Fol. 34 va

1. mitigandus est rigor iustitie 2. 121.a.	totally, still the rigor of justice for its part is about to be mitigated.161.ra.
3. C. Simul et seperatim possunt inquisidores 4. facere suum officium ubique infra limi- 5. tes sue commissionis. 18.b.90.b.	C. The inquisitors can do their office together and separately anywhere within the limits of their commission. 58.rb.130.rb.
6. C. Simulatio conversorum debet diligenter 7. attendi . 18.c.91.a.	C. The simulation of conversions has to be paid attention to diligently.58.va.131.ra.
8. C. Sindicari debet potestas et quilibet 9. rector sub certa forma de ob- 10. servantia constitutionum papalium 11. et legum frederici editorum contra 12. hereticos. 81.b.82.b.	C. The podestà and whatever rector has to be syndicated under a certain form for the observance of papal constitutions and the laws of Frederick issued against the heretics. 121.rb.122.rb.
13. C. Singulariter ubi supra citatio et 14. seperatim	C. Citation individually and separately above

15. C. Sortilegia et divinatores non sunt 16. de foro inquisitorum nisi manifeste 17. saperent heresim. 17.b.51.d.	C. Sorcerers and diviners are not of the forum of the inquisitors unless they may know heresy openly. 57.rb.91.vb.
18. C. Specialis persone non iuvantis officiales 19. pena. 78.a.	C. The penalty of a particular/special person not helping the officials. 118.ra.
20. C. Sponte redire qui dici debeant 21. et qui non ut possint inpunita 22. gaudere. 115.ab.13. 4.d.	C. Who may have to be said to return spontaneously and who not, so that they can rejoice unpunished. 155.ra-b.53.44.vb.
23. C. Sponte confessu qualiter et qualis 24. penitentia sit imponenda. 142.cd.	C. How and what kind of penance may be about to be imposed for one confessed voluntarily. 181.va-b.

In another hand added at the bottom column 34va:

*C. Sotius consolatorius debet dari inquisitori .60.a.*

*C. An associate in consoling has to be given to the inquisitor. 100.ra.*

Fol. 34 vb

1. C. Statuta et iura per sedem apostolica 2. edita et approbata debent inqui- 3. sitores facere plenissime ob- 4. servari. 129.ab.91.d.92.d.	C. Inquisitors have to make sure that the statutes and laws put forth and approved by the apostolic see are observed most fully. 169.ra-b.131.vb.132.vb.
5. C. Statuta et iura papalia contra here- 6. ticos edita. delere de libris presummere 7. graviter debet puniri 82.a.per 8. totum.	C. Papal statutes and laws put forth against heretics, to presume to delete [them] from the books, he has to be punished severely. 122.ra. for all
9. C. Statutum alicuius communitatis quod 10. impediat officium inquisitoris. debet 11. amoveri vel corrigi. 18.a.68. 12. c.69.c.82.c.	C. A statute of any community that impedes the office of the inquisitor has to be removed or corrected. 58.ra.108. va.109.va.122.va.
13. C. Sub rogatio officialis in loco 14. alterius quando et quomodo fieri debet. 77.d.	C. When and how the substitution of an official in the place of the other one has to be done. 117.vb.
15. C. Suppressores veritatis postquam 16. fuerint citati debent tradi perpetuo 17. carceri. 127.d.	C. The suppressors of the truth, after they will have been cited, must be handed over to perpetual prison. 167.vb.
18. C. Suppressio veritatis in hereticis 19. ostendit fictam conversionem .104.	C. The suppression of the truth about heretics shows a false conversion. 144.
20. C. Suspectus potest quis iudicari etiam si	C. Whoever is suspect can be judged even if he is not a believer. 157.rb.

21. non credens. 117.b.	
22. C. Suspectus de fide si suam innocentiam 23. congrua purgatione non ostenderit 24. ad mandatum ecclesie infra annum est ha- 25. bendus ut infamis et bannitus 26. et sicut hereticus puniendus. 8.b.16. 27. c.54.c.86.d.	C. One suspected of faith, if he will not have shown his innocence by agreeing with the purgation, at the command of the church, within a year, he is to be deemed as one defamed and banned and to be punished just like a heretic. 48.rb. 56. va.94.va. 126.vb.

Fol. 35 ra

1. C. Suspectus de perjurio et veritate potest 2. dici ille qui rediens ad ecclesiam 3. incusavit sibi coniunctam personam 4. et postea. illam purgavit. 10.c.	C. One suspected of perjury and of the truth, that one can be said to return to the church, blamed a person married to himself and afterwards purged that one. 50.va.
5. C. Suspectus modo predicto: debet per commi- 6. nationem coherceri ad habendam 7. veritatem. 10.cd.	C. The one suspect in the aforesaid way: has to be coerced by violent threat into holding the truth. 50.va-b.
8. C. Suspecti de heresi sunt de foro in- 9. quisitoris. 18.c.	C. Those suspected of heresy are for the forum of the inquisitor. 58.va.
10. C. Suspecti de heresi quali sint 11. gladio ferendi. 8b.51.a.54. 12. cd.	C. Those suspected for what sort of heresy may be carried away by the sword. 48.rb. 91.ra.94.va-b.
13. C. Suspicio sola quamvis sit ve- 14. hemens. non debet aliquem de tam 15. gravi crimine condempnare. 10.c.	C. No matter how vehement suspicion alone may be, he ought not to condemn anyone of such a grave crime. 50.va.
16. C. Suspicio vehemens precedens 17. ad iurationem factum lapsus postea in 18. heresim censeri relapsus. 16.cd.	C. Vehement suspicion coming before making the oath, afterward lapses into heresy, is reckoned as a relapses. 56.va-b.
19. C. Suspicio levius precedens abiu- 20. rationem non factum lapsus in heresim 21. puniri pena relapsorum. 16.d.	C. Slight suspicion preceding the abjuration, not having made a lapse into heresy, is punished with the penalty of the relapsers. 56.vb.
22. C. Tabellionatus officium possunt 23. et debent exercere ad petitionem in- 24. quisitoris etiam religiosi qui dum 25. essent in seculo erant notarii. 18.d. 26. 91.bc.	C. The office of tablet-maker [scribe] can and has to be exercised certainly by religious, at the petition of the inquisitor, who, while they were in the world, were notaries. 58.vb.131.rb-va.
27. C. Tabellio si fuerit credens vel fau-	C. The scribe, if he will have been a

Fol. 35 rb

1. tor sive receptator hereticorum 2. perdit auctoritatem sui officii. 9.a. 3. 54.b.80.c.87.c.	believer or supporter or receiver of heretics, loses the authority of his office.49.ra. 94.rb.120.va.127.va.
4. C. Alia de tabellione ubi supra de nota- 5. riis et de scrinariis	C. Other things about tabellione: above on notaries and on scrinariis [desk clerks]
6. C. Talamud scilicet liber quidam in quo 7. iudici de aragonia multas 8. blasphemias tam contra Christum quam 9. contra beatam virginem et contra legem 10. veterem et legem et alii libri de- 11. buit per prelatos auferri iude- 12. is ipsis et ad hoc co operandum de- 13. buerunt compelli omnes domini temporales 14. illius regionis. 66. per totum.	C. The Talmud, namely, a certain book in which, for the judge of Aragon, many blasphemies both against Christ as against the blessed Virgin and against the old law and the law and other books have had to be taken away from the Jews themselves by the prelates, and for this, all the temporal lords of that region have had to be compelled into cooperating. 106 for all.
15. C. Talamud predictum et omnes libri 16. iudeorum de aragonia debent 17. per regem capi et tradi prelatis 18. 67.ab.	C. The aforesaid Talmud and all the books of the Jews of Aragon have to be seized and handed over to the prelates by the king. 107.ra-b.
19. C. Templarii non debent recipere 20. oblationes vel elemosinas ab hereticis 21. vel eorum complicibus nec debent 22. illis conferre sacramenta ecclesiastica. 54.c.	C. The Templars ought not to receive oblations or alms from the heretics or their accomplices nor ought they to confer ecclesiastical sacraments to those ones. 94.va.
23. C. Terminus peremptorius est assignandus 24. ad ferendam sententiam. 126.d.	C. A peremptory limit is about to be assigned for bringing sentence.166.vb.
25. C. Testamenta morientium in heresi 26. non tenent. 80.c.88.c. 27. Testari non potest hereticus et compli-	C. The wills of those dying in heresy do not hold. 120.va.128.va. A heretic and his accomplice cannot testify

Fol. 35 va

1. ces eius etiam in orthodoxos etiam non dum 2. convictus. 9.a.54.a.80.b.87. 3. b.91.b.142.abc.162.abcd.	even for the orthodox and also not while convicted. 49.ra.94.ra.120.rb. 127.rb. 131.rb.181.ra-va.201.ra-vb.
4. C. Testes singulares cum fama secundum 5. aliquos non probant legyptime 6. aliquem condempnandum sed purgandus 7. 119.cd.	C. Individual witnesses of good repute according to some people do not legitimately prove anybody about to be condemned but purged. 159.va-b.

8. C. Testes singulares committuntur 9. arbitrio inquisitorum ad procedendum 10. vel non procedendum secundum albanensem 11. 104.c.	C. Individual witnesses are committed to the judgement of the inquisitors for proceeding or not proceeding according to Albano. 144.va.
12. C. Testium dicta debent recipi sub 13. iuramento coram duobus personis 14. religiosis et per manum publi- 15. cam si fieri potest vel per duos viros 16. ydoneos. 18.d.91.b.126.ab.	C. Testimony of witnesses has to be received under oath before two religious persons and by the public hand if it can be done, or by two suitable men. 58.vb.131.rb.166.ra-b.
17. C. Testium nomina qualiter et quando et qui- 18. bus debent celari vel revelari 19. in crimen heresis. 22.bcd.61.b. 20. 91.c.123.c.126.cd.104.cd.	C. How and when and by whom the names of witnesses have to be hidden or revealed in the crime of heresy. 62.rb-vb.101.rb. 131.va.163.va.166.va-b.144.va-b.
21. C. Testium dicta et capitula sunt cul- 22. pabilibus exponenda. 126.d.	C. The testimony and chapters of the witnesses are to be exposed to the guilty. 166.vb.
23. C. Testium requisitio qualiter sit faci- 24. enda.126.ab.	C. How a request of witnesses may be made. 166.ra-b.
25. C. Testes non dicentes ad plenum 26. debent iterato interrogari.120. 27. b.124.a.	C. Witnesses not telling fully have to be interrogated repeatedly. 160. rb.164.ra.

Fol. 35 vb

1. C. Testes nisi plene et plane in omnibus 2. concordaverint melius est purgati- 3. onem indicere vel differre sententiam 4. quam condempnare per talium testi- 5. monium. 120.c.	C. Unless witnesses will have agreed fully and openly in all things, it is better to announce purgation or to defer sentence than to condemn by the testimony of such ones. 160.va.
6. C. Tesificari tenetur si requiritur quilibet 7. quantumcumque privilegiatus vel pre- 8. cepto ordinarii iuramento sive 9. voto in contrarium astrictus. 116.ab	C. Anyone, if required, is bound to testify however much he is privileged or restrained by a directed oath of the ordinary or a vow to the contrary.156.ra-b.
10. C. Testium inimicitias debet a reis 11. exigere si excipient et inquirere inqui- 12. sitor. 120.c.123.cd.126.d. 13. 127.a.104.bcd.	C. The inquisitor has to consider and inquire from the defendants, if they may have incurred the enmity of the witnesses. 160.va.163.va-b. 166.vb.167.ra.144.rb-vb.
14. C. Testium fidem non evacuant cri- 15. mina nisi capitales inimici- 16. tie et conspiraciones. 121.b.123. 17. d.127.a.	C. The crimes do not evacuate the faith of the witnesses except for capital enmities and conspiracies. 161.rb. 163. vb.167.ra.
18. C. Testis hereticus debet admitti in fo- 19. ro inquisitoris. 87.c.91.ab.	C. A heretical witness must be admitted to the forum of the inquisitor.127.va.131.ra-b.

20. C. Testis excommunicatus potest admitti 21. in foro inquisitoris. 57.ab.	C. An excommunicated witness can be admitted to the inquisitor's forum. 97.ra-b.
22. C. Testis periurus potest admitti in 23. officio inquisitoris. 17.a.51.cd.	C. A perjured witness can be admitted into the office of the inquisitor. 57.ra.91.va-b.
24. C. Testes duo vel tres conversi ab 25. heresi possunt testificari contra hereti- 26. cum. 84.a.121.c.123.d.	C. Two or three witnesses converted from heresy can testify against a heretic. 124.ra.161.va.163.vb.
27. C. Testes in crimen heresios sunt	C. Witnesses in the crime of heresy

Fol. 36 ra

1. compellendi. 116.c.	are compelled. 156.va.
2. C. Testes qui generaliter de se et aliis 3. requisiti semel deposuerunt si 4. etiam post huiusmodi depositionem contra quemquam de 5. quo quod noverant dixerint inqui- 6. sitio cuperit non est necesse ut item 7. producantur. nisi de omissis vel cir- 8. cumstantiis non expressis. 142.a.126.c.	C. Witnesses who are asked generally about themselves and others once deposited, if they had known even after this kind of deposition against whom, about whom they will have said, the inquisition will have seized, it is not necessary that the same are produced, except for omissions or circumstances not expressed. 181ra.166.va.
9. C. Testimonium duorum non reve- 10. latorum accusatis non debet dampnare 11. hominem bone fame. 120.c.	C. The testimony of two not revealed to the accused ought not to damn a man of good reputation. 160.va.
12. C. Testimonium cuiuslibet persone cri- 13. minose praeter inimicitias et con- 14. spirationes debet admitti in foro 15. inquisitoris. 57.ab.87.c.121.c. 16. 123.d.127.a.16.ab.	C. The testimony of any crimino person you wish, despite enmities and conspiracies, has to be admitted into the forum of the inquisitor. 97.ra-b.127.va.161.va. 163.vb.167.ra.56.ra-b.
17. C. Testimonium periuri et falsi no- 18. lentis corrigere suum errorem 19. potest in favorem fidei admitti 20. 51.cd.17.ab.	C. The testimony of a perjuror and of a false one not wishing to correct his error can be admitted in favor of the faith. 91.va-b.57.ra-b.
21. C. Testimonium credentium fauto- 22. rum receptatorum et defensorum 23. non debet admitti in aliis casis. 24. 8.d.54.a.80.b.87.b.16. 25. ab.	C. The testimony of believers, helpers, receivers, and defenders does not have to be admitted in other cases. 48.vb.94.ra.120.rb.127.rb.56. ra-b.
26. C. Testes duo ubi ex speciali ratione 27. non amplius exigitur sufficient	C. Two witnesses, where from a special reason no more is exacted, suffice in the

Fol. 36 rb

1. in foro inquisitoris. 120.c.126.c.	the forum of the inquisitor.160.va.166.va.
2. C. Testimoniales littere debent da- 3. ri culpabilibus penitentibus et 4. penitentiatis continentes penitentias 5. eis imponitas. 128.d.	C. Testimonial letters containing the penances imposed on them, have to be given to the culpable penitents and to those penanced. 168.vb.
6. C. Testimoniales litteras debent 7. portare et ostendere prelato loci 8. et suas reportare a prelato loci 9. ad quem imponitur peregrinatio.128. 10. d.129.a.	C. Testimonial letters have to be carried and shown to the prelate of the place and to carry them back from the prelate of the place to the one [by whom] the pilgrimage is imposed. 168.vb.169.ra.
11. C. Thuscia supra in inquisitoribus et in 12. ministro.	C. Tuscany. Above in inquisitors and in minister.
13. C. Transitus ultramaris potest imponi et 14. qualiter pro penitentia hereticis. 128. 15. c.d.	C. How an overseas journey can be imposed for penance for the heretics.168. va.vb.
16. C. Transferentes domicilium ubi 17. supra absentantes se et fugitive	C. Those transferring domiciles. above where those absenting themselves and fugitives.
18. C. Trinitatis expressio. 2.c.3.d. 19. 4.a.	C. Statement of the Trinity. 42.va.43.vb. 44.ra.
20. C. Trinitas patris et filii et spiritus 21. sancti tribuit humano generi doctri- 22. nam salutarem. 3.a.	C. The trinity of the father and the son and the holy spirit bestows on the human race a salvific doctrine. 43.ra.
23. C. Trinitas invocatione consecatur 24. in aqua sacramentum baptismum. 3.b.	C. By the invocation, the trinity eagerly follows the sacrament of baptism in water. 43.rb.
25. C. Vendere <del>tenetur</del> non possunt heretici 26. et eorum complices bona sua a die 27. initie factionis. 161.b.	C. Heretics and their accomplices cannot sell their goods from the day of the start of the undertaking. 200.rb.

Written in another hand beneath the column 36 rb:

*Ad prehendere et vendere debet potestas  
bona confiscata propter crimen heresis  
post latam sententiam super crimine  
82.c.d.*

*The podestà has to take hold of, and sell  
the goods confiscated on account of the  
crime of heresy, after the sentence over the  
crime is handed down.122.va-b.*

Fol. 36 va

1. C. Venditis bonis hereticorum pluribus 2. catholicis successive a quo 3. possit petere satisfactionem ulti- 4. mus si expolietur. 163.d.	C. With the goods of the heretics having been sold to many successive catholics, from whom can one ask for satisfaction finally if one were to be despoiled. 202.vb.
5. C. Vendere debet potestas lapides 6. et lignamina domorum et tur- 7. rum destructorum propter peccatum he- 8. resis. 81.d.	C. The podestà has to sell the stones and lumber of the houses and towers destroyed on account of the sin of heresy. 121.vb.
9. C. Vendere potest inquisitor cum certo con- 10. silio huiusmodi bona si potestas no- 11. luerit facere. 81.d.	C. The inquisitor can sell, with certain counsel of this sort, the goods if the podestà will not have wanted to do it. 121.vb.
12. C. Veritatis suppressores postquam 13. fuerint citati. debent tradi perpetuo 14. carceri. 127.d.	C. Suppressors of the truth, after they will have been cited, have to be handed over to perpetual prison. 167.vb.
15. C. Veritatis suppressio declarant 16. fictam reversionem in hereticis. 104.	C. The suppression of the truth makes clear a false conversion with the heretics. 144.
17. C. Veritatem supreme docentes clerici 18. possunt per inquisidores graviter 19. puniri. 52.	C. Clerics teaching suppression of the truth can be severely punished by the inquisitors. 92.
20. C. Vicarius episcopi debet requiri quando episcopus est 21. absens in multis	C. The vicar of the bishop has to be required in many things when the bishop is absent.
22. C. Vicarius generalis non potest fieri per in- 23. quisitorem. 131.c	C. The vicar general <del>not</del> can be made by the inquisitor. 171.va.
24. C. Vicarius inquisitoris quid possit et 25. quid non possit. 131.cd.	C. The inquisitor's vicar, why he may be able and why he may not be able [to do]. 171.va-b
26. C. Villa in cuius aliqua domo reperitur 27. hereticus. quicumque debet condemp-	C. An estate in which a heretic is found in any household, everyone has to be

Fol. 36 vb

In another hand written above the column:

I. Usuram diocesi episcopi non eam  
postmodum privetur ut hereticus. 227.

I. The diocesan bishop is not deprived of  
his usury afterwards as a heretic. 266.

1. nari. 80.a.	condemned. 120.ra.
2. C. Vir et uxor possunt ad se invicem 3. ire et cohabitare quamvis fuerint 4. immurati. 128.c.	C. Man and wife can mutually for themselves go and live together although they will have been incarcerated. 168.va.

5. C. Viri ad uxorem immuratam non de- 6. negatur accessus. 128.c.	C. Access is not denied to a man for an incarcerated wife.168.va.
7. C. Usuras reddere an possint inqui- 8. sitores cogere hereticos quibus in 9. penitentia pro crimen heresios iniunxerunt 10. et qui se ad hoc obligaverunt.17. 11. I bc.52.b.	C. Inquisitors can force heretics to return interest for whom they had enjoined penance for the crime of heresy, and who obligated themselves to this.57. <i>I. rb-vb.92.rb.</i>
12. C. Uxori ad virum immuratum et aegro 13. non debet denegari accessus. 128.c.	C. Access must not be denied to the wife an imprisoned man with sickness.168.va.
14. C. Uxor et vir possunt simul cohabitare 15. sive fuerint ambo immurati sive 16. alter. 128.c.	C. Man and wife can live together at the same time whether they both will have been immured or one of them.168.va.
17. C. Uxor viri heretici quando admit- 18. tit dotes et quando non. 20.bc.159. 19. bc.	C. When the wife of a heretic man loses her dowry and when not. 60.rb-va.198. rb-va.
20. C. Uxor non participans catholicam 21. communionem perdit omnia privilegia data 22. mulieribus. 33.a.	C. The wife not participating in the catholic communion loses all privileges given to wives. 73.ra.
23. C. Uxor heretici que recessit ab eo 24. sive per auctoritatem ecclesie. sive auctoritate 25. ecclesie quando est viro reddenda et quando 26. non. 11.abc.	C. The wife of a heretic who goes away from him whether through the authority of the church or by the authority of the church, when she is to be returned to the man and when not. 51.ra-va.
27. C. Uxor heretici. quando potest alteri nu-	C. The wife of a heretic, when she can

Fol. 37 ra

1. bere et quando non illo vivente. 11. 2. abc	marry another and when not with that one still living.51.ra-va.
3. C. (Xps) Christus secundum quidam homo quod non sic aliquid nullus 4. debet dicere. 5.b.	C. None ought to say that Christ, according to a certain man, is not thus somebody. 45.rb.
5. C.(Xps) Christus est verus deus. 5.b.	C. Christ is truly God. 45.rb.
6. C. (Xps) Christus est verus homo ex anima rationali 7. et humana carne subsistens. 2. 8. b.5.b.	C. Christ is truly man from a rational soul and subsisting in human flesh. 42.rb.45.rb.
9. C. (Xps) Christus fuit incarnatus a tota tri- 10. nitate .2.d.	C. Christ had been incarnated by the whole trinity. 42.vb.

11. C. (Xps) Christus ex maria semper virgine co-operatione conceptus est.	C. Christ was conceived from the co-operation of Mary ever virgin.
13. C. (Xps) Christus est due nature et una persona. 2.d.	C. Christ is two natures and one person. 42.vb.
14. C. (Xps) Christus demonstravit nobis viam 15. vite. 2.d.	C. Christ demonstrated to us the way of life. 42.vb.
16. C. (Xps) Christus secundum divinitatem est imm mortalis 17. et impassibilis. Et idem secundum humani- 18. tatem est factus passibilis et morta- 19. lis. 2.d.	C. Christ, according to his divinity is immortal and incapable of suffering, And the same [he], according to his humanity was made subject to suffering and death. 42.vb.
20. C. (Xps) Christus passus et mortuus est 21. et descendit ad inferos reserrexit 22. a mortuis tertia die reserrexit 23. et ascendit in celum. 3.a.	C. Christ suffered and died and descended into hell, he rose from the dead on the third day and ascended into heaven. 43.ra.
24. C. (Xps) Christus descendit in anima et reserrexit 25. in carne et ascendit in utroque. 3.a.	C. Christ descended in soul, and rose in the flesh and ascended in both. 43.ra.
26. C. (Xps) Christus iudicare habebit vivos 27. et mortuos in fine seculi. 3.a.	C. Christ will have to judge the living and the dead at the end of time. 43.ra.

Fol. 37 rb

1. C. (Xpi ihu) Christi Iesu corpus et sanguis sub specibus panis et vini veraciter continetur. 3.a.221.bc.	C. The body and blood of Jesus Christ is truly contained under the outward appearance of bread and wine. 43.ra.260.rb-va.
<b>4. Other hand added in lighter black ink:</b>	
5. C. Annotari debent bona se ab- 6. sentantium. 47.b.	<i>C. The goods of those absenting themselves have to be put on record. 87.rb.</i>
7. C. Annotatio bonorum se absentan- 8. tium debet notificari et ma- 9. nifestari ubi et sicut citatio 10. eorumdem. 47.c.	<i>C. The record of the goods of those absenting themselves has to be denoted and made known where and just as their citation. 87.va.</i>
11. C. Annotata. sit bona ex tali 12. annotatione non debent au- 13. ferri reo si infra annum 14. comparuerit 47.cd.	<i>C. Recorded goods from such an annotation does not have to be taken away from the defendant if within a year he will have appeared. 87.va-b.</i>
15. C. Annotata sic bona debent 16. auferri reo si infra annum 17. non comparuerit. 47.bc. 18. 47.cd.	<i>C. Goods thus recorded have to be taken away if within a year he will not have appeared. 87.rb-va. 87.va-b.</i>